IT’S ALL ABOUT

CONTROL

THE GOD, JESUS AND ET COVER-UP

CONSPIRACIES

Tony Stubbs

A Dandelion Books Publication
www.dandelionbooks.net
Tempe, Arizona
# Contents

Introduction ................................................................. vii
1. The Birth of Planet Earth and Mankind ........... 1
2. The Creation of Civilization ............................ 31
3. The God Conspiracy ........................................ 55
4. Implications of the God Conspiracy ............. 75
5. The Great Jesus Conspiracy ........................... 113
6. Core Beliefs and Religion ............................... 139
7. The Great ET Cover-up Conspiracy ........... 159
Epilogue ................................................................. 208
Appendix A .............................................................. 209
Appendix B .............................................................. 225
Appendix C .............................................................. 243
Index ........................................................................ 249
Introduction

This book is about freedom. Your freedom. Your freedom from three pernicious conspiracies designed to limit, constrain and enslave you.

The first began around 440,000 years ago with a bunch of space-faring ETs who needed Earth’s gold to boost the protection given by the atmosphere of their home planet. After mining for many millennia, about 225,000 years ago, they relieved themselves of the back-breaking work in the mines by genetically engineering a new species of what they called ‘lowly workers,’ i.e., human beings. Since they used their own DNA, they literally made us in their image. All of this is faithfully recorded in thousands of clay tablets that survived the millennia buried in the sands of what is now Iraq, and which formed the source material for the Book of Genesis.

The primitive lowly workers marveled at the ET technology; space shuttles were seen as ‘winged chariots,’ and a walkie-talkie radio was revered as the Ark of the Covenant. Over time, the ETs groomed human/ET hybrids to serve as middlemen—pharaohs, priests and kings—and the common people were encouraged to worship their ET overlords as ‘gods.’

Each overlord ruled an area of the Middle East and its people. One ET ruled the Hebrews who had left Egypt as his ‘chosen people,’ and they documented the doings—evil and otherwise—of their god, whom they named YHVH.

About 3,000 years ago, the ETs had gotten enough gold and left Earth but the worship of them continued and, over hundreds of generations, the priests remade their flesh-and-bone ET overlord into a supernatural, transcendental deity. Why? If they had told the truth, the god-business would have been over and they’d be out of a job. Far better to tell a few lies than toil in the fields with the peasants. Oh, and those fatted calves for
sacrifice? Delicious! Also, they got to wear sexy robes and collect tithes. Nice work if you can get it.

The Hebrews were great scribes and wrote down their oral history mixed in with already existent ancient texts they found in Babylon while in exile there. And because Christianity kept the Old Testament alive, this enormous historical conspiracy is still handed down in the West as truth. The only problem is that, millennia later, we’re still stuck with their mean, vindictive, ET authority figure watching over us—at least in our imagination. Millions of people walk in fear and trepidation of the wrath of this mythical being. And millions have died in his name because the priests have told us that’s what he wants. Pretty senseless, really.

Another conspiracy came along a thousand years later. A tiny Jewish sect concocted a mythological messiah based on dozens of earlier mythical messiahs, and claimed that, unlike all the mythical messiahs, their messiah really had been flesh-and-bone but had died … a hundred years earlier, “So trust us.” They claimed he’d been executed by the Romans (despite any records), and had died so that the first myth – YHVH – would forgive the sins of anyone who believed in the second myth and let them into heaven. Even the Romans bought into the scam because their panoply of old gods such as Jupiter and Mars weren’t working anymore and their Empire was falling apart.

So through this second conspiracy, the Church still imposes control on you in two ways:

1. It tells you that you’re a flawed human who does bad things. Worse, you’re also bad because your parents had sex in order to have you. A real lose-lose situation in which you’re a sinner simply because you exist.

2. You can be saved from your sinful state in only one way—by accepting the second mythical god-man as your savior, which requires that you go to church regularly and confess
your wickedness to the first mythical being. If you don’t, you go to hell for eternity, along with all those who lived before the second myth was fabricated and all the poor people who haven’t heard the myth so cannot submit to it.

The third cover-up doesn’t involve fabricating any deities to control people; this one denies something that, if widely known, would be totally liberating for humans. For centuries, beings from other inhabited planets with more advanced technology than ours have been visiting and monitoring Earth. Sometimes they let us see them and their craft, and even come down here and interact with us, but mainly they keep their distance. Sometimes, a craft will run into trouble and crash. Claiming ‘national security,’ a highly secretive Cabal within the military seizes the wreckage and occupants and harvests their technology for military use … and then promptly denies everything.

As a result, ‘We the People’ are denied the opportunity of interacting with our galactic neighbors or benefiting from that technology ourselves. We could have anti-gravity devices on our cars, and benefit from free cosmic energy, medical technology that detects and cures all ailments, and ways of boosting agricultural productivity so that no human need go hungry. But no, this Cabal channels all this technology into better ways to kill people in what is probably the worst of the three great conspiracies.

In order to tell these stories, however, we must go way, way back—about a half-million years to a time before humans existed. But before that, we must go back about four billion years, to when Earth wasn’t even here.

If it’s true that the truth shall set you free, by the end of this book, that’s exactly what you will be. Of course, you will need to take up the slack and put your freedom from control to good use. As the saying goes, “Use it or lose it.”
It’s All About Control
FIVE thousand years ago, the priest-scribes of ancient Sumeria (present day Iraq) committed to clay tablets a remarkable story, proof of which is slowly filtering out of the archeological community. The story begins with a description of the solar system that lists the planets from the outside in, as if told by spacefarers arriving rather than departing. The account includes the outer planets of Pluto (now a ‘planetoid’) and Neptune, whose existence would not become known again for five millennia, when modern astronomy would finally catch up.

We owe this ancient knowledge to Zecharia Sitchin, who translated the tablets’ ancient Sumerian and Akkadian accounts and published his work in The Earth Chronicles series, beginning with The 12th Planet in 1976. The tablets record what the Sumerians were told by visiting extraterrestrials calling themselves Anunnaki, and named Nephilim and Elohim by the Sumerians. In addition to the
remarkable story the ET visitors told, they also told of a cataclysmic event that occurred about 4 billion years ago, which resulted in the formation of our planet as we know it today.

Apparently, at one time, no planet existed between Venus and Mars, but a large planet named Tiamat, about the size of Uranus, lay in orbit between Mars and Jupiter. Also, a wandering planet or brown dwarf star had been captured by our Sun, possibly with the help of an outer planet. This wanderer carves a huge elliptical orbit around the sun, taking about 3,600 earth years and going as far away as 4 billion kilometers from the sun. Its orbit is at an angle to the plane of the solar system, or elliptic, and its path around the Sun is opposite to those of all the other planets.

During one of its passes around the sun (maybe the first after its capture by the Sun), Nibiru approached Tiamat on a collision course. As first the moons and then these two enormous bodies themselves slammed into each other, Nibiru, being the larger, inflicted more damage. About half of Tiamat’s bulk was ripped away leaving what is now the Pacific Ocean, and was smashed into small pieces that began orbiting the Sun to form what we call today the Asteroid Belt between Mars and Jupiter, and what
The Birth of Planet Earth and Mankind

The Sumerians called ‘The Hammered Out Bracelet.’ (The passage of Nibiru also tilted Uranus on its side, and dislodged one of the 30 moons of Saturn to become what we now call Pluto.)

The remainder of Tiamat reeled with the impact and became a molten blob of rock, still weighing a massive 6,580 trillion trillion tons. She would take millions of years to cool down again, and even today her molten iron core is still over 8,000°F. Along with her moon, the remnants of Tiamat were knocked out of orbit and moved inwards toward the Sun. Eventually, they found a stable orbit 91.8 million miles from the Sun, between Mars and Venus, which is where we are today.

Remarkable as this story is, even more remarkable is that evidence is coming forward that it is true, that something catastrophic really did happen almost 4 billion years ago. In 1996, NASA launched a craft called NEAR to enter the asteroid belt and orbit a large asteroid named Eros, which it did on February 14, 2000. Four days later, NASA held a press conference to announce that Eros has a heavily pockmarked surface and appears to have a layered structure. NASA chief project scientist, Dr. Andrew Cheng, explained that such stratification could only have happened if the asteroid had been melted while part of a planet.

Further, a report in Science News (April 7, 2001) revealed that a team of astronomers had discovered a celestial body, dubbed 2000CR/105, orbiting the Sun on a vast, elliptical, 3,300-year path that takes it 4.5 billion km out into space and then back in for a close pass around our Sun. Harold Levinson of the Southwest Research Institute of Boulder, CO told the magazine, “Something massive knocked the hell out of the Asteroid Belt. The question is whether it is still there now.”

This was also reported in the Journal of Science in April 6, 2001, where the lead paragraph of an article said, “A supercomet following an unexpected far-flung path around the sun suggests that an unidentified planet once lurked in the outermost reaches of
And finally, the April 7, 2001 issue of *New Scientist* carried an article that read, “There is new evidence that a sudden barrage of deadly debris crashed against the Earth and the Moon 3.9 billion years ago. What triggered this onslaught? Something in the structure of the solar system must have changed.”

That something was Nibiru.

**Robert Harrington and Planet X**

As lead scientist at the US Naval Observatory, Robert Harrington was curious about unexplained anomalies in the orbit of Uranus. He concluded that its motion cannot be adequately represented within the present gravitational model of the solar system, and suggested the possibility of at least one undetected planet in our solar system. His ideas were published in a paper titled “The Location of Planet X,” published in *The Astronomical Journal* (October 1988).

Harrington analyzed positional observations for Uranus back to 1833 and found perturbations in the orbit that could only have been produced by the presence of an unknown Planet X, which had a wildly elliptical orbit around the Sun. (He used ‘X’ to mean both ‘unknown’ and the number 10.) He derived a formula to describe the interaction between Planet X and Uranus and Neptune, and began the tedious task of plugging in a variety of values for Planet X’s mass and orbital vector (speed, angle to the ecliptic, elongation of orbit, etc.), to see if any combinations would account for the actual observations. He succeeded after a grand total of over a third of a million trials … and all on the slow computers of the day. The best fit for Planet X’s mass was 4 Earth Masses, in an orbit inclined at 32° to the ecliptic (the plane of orbit of most of the other planets). (Interestingly the existence of Pluto had been predicted mathematically long before it was actually found.)
Harrington’s computations resulted in a nominal position where astronomers can look for Planet X. Because its orbit is mainly below the ecliptic, it can only be seen from the Southern Hemisphere, so Harrington used the Navy’s observatory in New Zealand. Sadly, after three years of searching, he died of cancer in 1993, aged 51. Even more sadly, no one else seemed anxious to pick up the trail for many years.

South Pole Telescope

Built on the site of a US research station in the Antarctic, the $16 million South Pole Telescope (SPT) will search the southern hemisphere sky for evidence of the dark energy physicists believe makes up most of the mass of the universe. Nobody knows what dark energy is but it’s believed responsible for the universe’s ever-increasing rate of expansion.

Dark energy is invisible but the SPT should be able to see its influence on clusters of galaxies that formed and evolved within the last few billion years. The guts of the SPT is a huge array of infrared heat detectors that can measure temperature differences in the sky to 10 millionths of a degree. Also on board are microwave energy detectors.

The obvious question is: What else is the SPT looking for? It’s ideally located to search for Nibiru, and many researchers are convinced that dark matter is just the cover for the search for the so-called Planet X.

Pangaea

About a billion years ago, the Earth’s continents formed one huge landmass we’ve named Pangaea, with the rest of the surface under one gigantic ocean named Panthalassa. The landmass was on the side of the Earth opposite to today’s Pacific Ocean, caused by the collision with Nibiru.
Then about 200 million years ago, just before the days of the dinosaurs, the supercontinent began to break up into vast plates, caused by convection currents in the magma of the upper mantle. This movement caused the plates to move slowly across the surface of the Earth. First, Pangaea broke into:

- **Laurasia**, made of the present day continents of North America, Greenland, Europe, and Asia.
- **Gondwanaland**, made of the present day continents of Antartica, Australia, South America, and the subcontinent of India.

About 135 million years ago, Laurasia broke up further into the continents of North America (which started to drift west), Europe and Asia (Eurasian plate). Gondwanaland broke up into the continents of Africa (headed north-east), Antarctica (south), Australia, South America (north-west), and the subcontinent of India (north). Arabia started to separate from Africa as the Red Sea opened up.

The arrows indicate the direction of the continental movements. The Indian subcontinent has moved hundreds of miles in 135 million years at a whopping 4 inches per year, crashing into the Eurasian plate with such force that the impact created the Himalayas. Today, we are left with a number of major plates, with ongoing tectonic shift still forming the Himalayas and Rocky Mountains. Those plates have bumped and ground against each other throughout his-
The Birth of Planet Earth and Mankind

For example, in 1700, they produced an estimated magnitude 9.0 earthquake and tsunami off the Puget Sound, and on Good Friday, 1964, a 9.2 quake and wave leveled Anchorage, AK.

On December 26, 2004, a series of about a dozen major subduction events (the release of stresses developed as the India plate ground below the overriding Burma plate in a sudden drop of many feet) measuring up to magnitude 9.0 occurred within a half-hour off the coast of Sumatra, and two hours later, a series of massive tsunami waves swept inland in 10 countries, killing at least 250,000 people and making five million homeless. In this case, the tsunami surges we saw on the TV news were just 50 feet high and went no more than three miles inland; imagine 500 foot surges going over 10 miles inland. This happened in 10,800 BCE, at a time when 90 percent of the population lived at or near sea level. No wonder the Great Deluge was almost total extinction for humanity! According to ancient Sumerian texts, the cause was...
massive slippage of the huge Antarctic Iceshelf off solid land and into the ocean.

How could the planet have started its existence with just one huge landmass and one huge ocean? It doesn’t make sense … at least not until we realize that it’s only half a planet, with the other half still orbiting outside Mars in 10-mile wide pieces. As Tiamat, the land may have been evenly distributed, albeit under miles of ice, but the new orbit resulted in the ice melting, leaving a sea level such that the land ended up covering less than 25 percent of the surface. Today, the Pacific Ocean still bears the huge collision scar to a depth of 38,000 feet, or a staggering seven miles.

“Uranus and Neptune are both greenish-blue watery planets, with molten cores of up to 8,000°F that compensate for their vast distance from the Sun.” This wasn’t discovered in 1986 when Voyagers I and II flew by those planets; it was recorded on ancient Sumerian tablets in 4000 BCE. So modern science only re-discovered what was known 6,000 years ago … and forgotten. In fact, modern science didn’t even know Neptune existed until 1846, following the discovery of Uranus in 1781. (With Uranus and Neptune about 2 billion and 3 billion miles from the Sun respectively, we can see neither with the naked eye.)

**Bode’s Law**

More confirmation of what the Anunnaki told the Sumerians comes from Bode’s Law, established in 1772, which predicts the orbits of planets in a system such as ours. There are two significant problems, however: (1) Earth should not be where it is, and (2) a planet is missing from between Mars and Jupiter. In the table, column 2 shows in AUs (Astronomical Units, or the distance of the Earth from the Sun) where *predicted* planetary orbits should lie if the solar system had formed naturally, without being dis-
turbed in some way. Column 3 shows the ratio of a planet’s orbit to the planet orbiting just inside it. The table shows that this ratio should be 1.7 – 2.0. Columns 4 and 5 show actual orbits and ratios. Column 6 shows the percentage difference between the predicted and the actual.

Quite clear is the fact that no planet should exist where Earth does, yet there should be a planet between Mars and Jupiter where the Asteroid Belt now lies. Equally obvious is that the orbits of the outer planets were perturbed by something catastrophic. Neptune should be 8.8 AU further away from the Sun, and Pluto should not be there at all. (Pluto was a satellite of Saturn that was ‘jostled’ into an unnatural elliptical orbit.) Also, Neptune got tilted over in the melee.

Until Ceres was discovered in 1801, astronomers had no idea of the Asteroid Belt, but now we know of about 50,000 mile-wide asteroids making it up, plus billions of smaller space debris. However, the ‘Hammered Bracelet’ was well-known in Sumer 6,000 years ago.

A common criticism of the ‘missing planet’ theory is that the Asteroid Belt mass alone is not enough to account for the planet’s estimated mass. Where did the rest go? You’re standing on it.

Thanks to the Sumerian scribes, we know we are a species that should not exist, living on a planet that should not be where it is. Odd how things turn out, eh?
Who Were The Anunnaki and Why Were They Here?

The answer lies in the interpretation by Zecharia Sitchin and others of a story recorded on clay tablets found in many ancient cultures, such as Sumer, Akkadia and Mesopotamia. Sitchin’s *Earth Chronicles* series tells of a species of extraterrestrials called, in ancient Akkadian, Anunnaki (An-nun-na-ki, or ‘the fifty who from heaven came’). About 450,000 years ago,¹ they came to Earth and chose the land of Sumer as their base because of the abundant water, oil, and temperate climate (an Ice Age was just ending). Setting up base camp in Eridu, their purpose was to mine gold, which they needed to diffuse into the thinning atmosphere of their own planet to protect against radiation and retain their planet’s heat.

¹ Considering that our solar system is only 4 billion years old in a 15-billion-year old universe, it is quite probable that a species on a planet older than Earth had spacefaring technology a million years ago. To deny that would be the height of human arrogance. In fact, it has already happened on Earth. The ancient Indian Vedas report flying machines and nuclear wars on the subcontinent of India long ago.
Ancient Sumerian clay tablets, written much later, record that their home planet, NIB.IRU (now Nibiru), makes a large elliptical orbit round our Sun, coming in close every 3,670 years, a period they call a ‘shar.’ (Measuring time in such units means their lifespan is several thousand Earth years.)

The Sumerian legend says the ET contingent was led by scientist EN.KI, (second son of Anu, the Nibiruan ruler). A team of workers came to Earth and set up a lab to extract gold from the Persian Gulf waters using ‘that which sucks’ – a reference to dredging mud and separating out the valuable metals. However, the yield was too low, so they resorted to mining in what is now South Africa. On the next pass of Niburu, En-ki was backed up by his brother, an organizational and military commander called EN.LIL. Also 300 miners arrived and were assigned to work round the clock. Mining was hard, tedious work even with their advanced technology and, after 40 shar’s (Nibiru orbits, or 144,000 Earth years, which places this around 300,000 years ago), the Anunnaki workers rebelled, taking En-lil hostage. To resolve the situation, En-ki suggested engineering some ‘primitive workers,’ which he, his son Ningish, and their chief medical officer (also half-sister) set out to create:

\[
\begin{align*}
I & \text{ will produce a lowly primitive,} \\
\text{Man shall be his name} \\
\text{He will be charged with the service of the Elohim,} \\
\text{the hardship work to take over.}
\end{align*}
\]

The Anunnaki claimed to have used their male DNA to fertilize the eggs of female terrestrial primates, and placed the fertilized embryos in Anunnaki females (‘birth goddesses’) for gestation. After much experimentation, he created primitive workers, known as the \textit{lulu amelu}, meaning ‘lowly worker’ and the ‘black-headed people.’
The image is of a clay tablet depicting the celebration 200,000 years ago of the successful genetic engineering creation of the new species by Anunnaki scientists En-ki and Ninhursag, his half-sister and chief medical officer. (Top center is the symbol of a spacecraft that appears on all depictions of the Anunnaki.) Ninhursag (left) is proclaiming:

I have created!
My hands have made it!
I have provided your freedom.

In doing this, the Anunnaki knew they were on ethical quicksand but the fate of their planet rested on them quelling the miners’ uprising and keeping the flow of gold going back to Nibiru. Even then, success took many, many years.

Confirmation

Genesis confirms the above account with: “And the Elohim (plural of the singular El) said, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.” However, as we shall see, the Old Testament was derived from the far more ancient Sumerian documents, so that’s no surprise.

There is plenty of other evidence supporting the truth of Sitchin’s translation of the Sumerian tablets:

- Ancient goldmines, dated at 100,000 years old, existed in Africa at exactly the location that mitochondrial DNA researchers point to as the origin of human life.
• An ancient gold processing plant on Mt. Sinai still shows traces of monoatomic gold, a recently discovered form of the metal that is a superconductor at room temperature.

• Several 1,000-ton stone blocks forming a huge 16-acre platform at ancient Heliopolis in Lebanon (today called Baalbek) that carries the ancient name ‘Place of Landing.’ Since this is far inland, the only landings could have been for spacecraft. This was a space port long before the 10,800 BCE flood, so is the only prediluvian structure on the planet. When the landing zone on the Tigris was destroyed in the Great Deluge, this became the prime space port, hence the need for the Giza Pyramids just after the Flood to serve as visual markers and guidance beacons. The launch platform has three tiers of massive stone slabs.
weighing 600, 900 and 1,100 tons respectively. The photo shows a huge slab still in the quarry, with the figure of a man beside it. It is 70 feet long, with sides 16 by 14 feet, and weighs 1,100 tons. How these blocks were moved the two miles from the quarry around the time of Noah’s Flood, remains a mystery ... unless, of course, you read the works of Sitchin. As a onetime ‘abode of the gods,’ the site was revered as holy by the ancient inhabitants, then by the Greeks, who renamed the site Heliopolis in honor of Zeus, their sun god. (The Egyptians also had a Heliopolis on the Nile in honor of their sun god, Ra.) Much later, the Romans used the platform as the foundation for a temple complex in honor of Jupiter. (This artist’s rendition of c. 1900 shows what the complex would have looked like at its height c. 400 BCE.)

Obviously space travel was vital to the Nefilim, and they went to elaborate measures to ensure safety and functionality. According to Sitchin, the earliest cities in Sumer were laid out to guide incoming spacefarers. The cities of Eridu, Larsa and Nippur were on the edges of the glide path into the spaceport of Sippar, and ancient tablets at those sites show strange apparatus that look like radio navigation antenna, much the way our modern airports have ILS (Instrument Landing System) antenna. Eridu was the first city the Nefilim built, and the center line of the glide path lies directly over the ancient city of Ur.
Unfortunately, the Great Deluge wiped out the entire area, and the Nefilim had to start over with a new post-Diluvian spaceport to augment the pre-Diluvian site in Baalbeck in Lebanon. The place chosen was a southern site in the central massif of the Sinai Peninsula.

After the Flood, approach to the Sinai spaceport began over Mount Ararat (the most prominent landmark in the area) and went southeast over the city of Jerusalem, whose ancient inscriptions mention the extensive communication facilities of this city (‘stones that talk’), as one would expect of ‘mission control.’ The glide path limits were Mount Katherine and an artificial landmark at Giza—the Great Pyramids. Of course, they had other uses, but Sitchin’s work reveals that navigation and communications were part of their functions … and we have no idea what was in the missing capstone—a powerful navigation beacon, perhaps.

The approach to Baalbeck in Lebanon had two glide-paths from the southwest: (1) over the Giza Pyramids in a straight line for Mount Ararat, and (2) over Mount Katherine on a straight line beyond Jerusalem. Back in those days, the pyramids were covered by polished white casing stones, and the bright sunlight would have rendered them visible to pilots for hundreds of miles. Although all these sites used to lie in the realms of different Nefilim, they all had to cooperate in space travel because of the lengthy glide paths needed, much as NASA’s shuttlecraft spends hours on its glide path approach.
**Proof of the Pyramids’ Antiquity**

Before the Flood, about 20600 BCE, Enki retired from supervising mining operations and the genetic engineering projects and went to rule the area of what is now called Egypt. Under the name of Ptah, he began the history of Egypt in four great epochs:

1. *First Nefilim Dynasty*, or Epoch of the Gods that lasted 12,300 years (Ptah-En-ki, 9,000 years; Marduk-Ra, son of En-ki, 1,000; Shu, 700; Geb, 500; Osiris, 450; Seth, 350; and Horus, 300).

2. *Second Epoch of the Gods*, of 1,570 years, beginning with Thoth, another son of En-ki, for a total of 13,870 years of Nefilim rule.


4. *The Pharaoic Dynasties* of purely human rulers, the First beginning with Menes c. 3100 BCE.

Ptah-Enki ruled c. 20600 – 11600 BCE, and Marduk-Ra ruled c. 11600 – 10800 BCE, his rule cut short by The Deluge. Ptah-Enki returned to Egypt to restore order and plan a massive system of dikes to drain the land and contain the Nile, which would give Egypt its old name of ‘The Raised Place.’ Marduk-Ra and his son Shu (He who controls the skies) built the Sinai spaceport, and were followed by Geb (He who piles up the earth), who actually raised Egypt above the receding floodwaters, thus restoring Egypt to be habitable again after the Flood, taking about 1,000 years.

The Giza Pyramids and Sphinx had already been built as part of the Baalbeck spaceport navigation system, and show a water line consistent with having been flooded at some time. Also, the Sphinx shows damage consistent with prolonged, heavy rain, which historically has only occurred when the planet warmed up after the last Ice Age that ended c. 10800 BCE, and caused the Great Deluge. This water damage proves the antiquity of the Giza site,
because the area has been extremely arid for the last 5,000 years, so the landmarks were certainly not erected in 3750 BCE as Egyptologists claim.

That silly claim stems from the 1837 shenanigans of one Col. Vyse, an amateur British archeologist who was having a dismal campaign of fruitless exploration. His family threatened to cut off his funding unless he came up with something spectacular, so he decided to create something to discover. One night, he or a henchman painted some obviously fraudulent cartouches (a pharaoh’s personal insignia) in a pyramid, which he ‘discovered’ the next morning. This was claimed to tie the Great Pyramid to Khufu/Cheops, an obscure 4th dynasty pharaoh who reigned c. 2600 BCE. The Egyptians of the day were so delighted that this dated the structures so recently (good for tourism) that they ‘overlooked’ the purile quality of the glyph. Thus the timing has become an established part of Egyptology’s folklore, despite its impossibility. What is less well-publicized is that the cartouches were hopeless, botched, inept frauds. Fundamental Christians also grab onto this date because it fits with their belief that the Earth was created in the year 4004 BCE. It’s hard to maintain this belief when you’ve got artifacts going back to 10800 BCE.

As a footnote to this story, Sumerian texts report that the Enlil camp did not like this major spaceflight navigation aid being under the control of the En-ki legion, and a major war broke out over its possession. Fighting concluded c. 8670 BCE, with En-lil’s son gaining control. He promptly stripped the site of all its navigation and communication equipment, including the ‘radiant stones’ (crystals) lining the inclined gallery, and smashed the capstone, leaving us with the enigmatic, empty hulk we puzzle over today. Thanks to the Sumerian scribes, the mystery is solved. A peace ac-
cord awarded stewardship of the site to Thoth, being of the lineage of both En-ki and En-lil, so acceptable to both sides. The Pyramids remained as visual navigation aids, and Ra built the communications center east, across the Nile, and named the site after himself, the Sun God—Heliopolis.

The existence of the Sinai spaceport, built after the Great Deluge, came to an abrupt halt in 2024 BCE, when a conflict between the descendents of En-ki and En-lil turned nasty with the use of seven atomic bombs. The bombed-out site is still visible in aerial photographs of the peninsula. The enigmatic dark patch shows the extent of the blast that swept away the spaceport. Also, the area is littered with odd black, fused nodules, typical of what happens at ‘ground-zero’ of an atomic blast.

In the same war, the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, sitting south of the Dead Sea, were bombed, which created a huge crater into which the sea flowed, thus flooding the area and dropping the sea level. This area, too, shows the same fused nodules.

Worse was to follow, however. Westerly winds blowing off the Mediterranean carried a vast plume of deadly radioactivity eastward across Sumer and Mesopotamia, from which the Nefilim escaped by taking to the air in their orbiting craft. Their human subjects suffered a similar fate to those downwind of the Chernobyl disaster, sickening and dying in such vast numbers that the cradle of existence became a waste land, with no plants, animals or people in the area for about 70 years. References to the so-called ‘Evil Wind’ puzzled scholars until Sitchin realized that the weapons used, named the ‘Great Brilliance,’ were actually atomic or nuclear bombs. During the period of desolation, the Nefilim lost interest in Earth as an outpost, and never really returned.
Slowly, humans straggled back into the area, but Sumer had seen its heyday and never regained its pinnacle of success of previous millennia.

To test the acoustics of the King’s Chamber, sound engineers once generated a variety of frequencies in the chamber, and it went into resonance at 30 Hz, almost liquefying the engineers’ bodies. Researcher Alan Alford suggests the Great Pyramid was built partly as an acoustic amplifier for natural Earth frequencies, using the huge airshafts as ‘organ pipes.’ The resulting hum would be audible for miles across the desert, possibly as part of a ceremony to celebrate life and rebirth. This would explain the seven massive granite layers forming the ceiling to the chamber, with the carefully carved grooves being the means to ‘tune’ the enclosure.

Why isn’t this whole story of human history better known? Because scientists and the Church are holding the truth hostage for their own self-serving purposes. Science holds fast to Evolution and the Church holds on to Creationism and has now hijacked Intelligent Design (ID). The fourth alternative, Interventionism, is not even on the horizon, and all three factions try to portray it as a crackpot notion. Academics who try to explore it soon lose their tenure and research grants, and few professors have the courage to admit to having taught a lie all their lives. Even Darwin never talked about evolution. One species cannot evolve into another because DNA doesn’t allow it, so a T-Rex will always be a T-Rex. Species do adapt, however, and a T-Rex can get larger, faster, or grow hair during an Ice Age. Fortunately, Sitchin and a few other brave souls do have the courage to search for the truth and embrace Interventionism.

As for the Church, how could they possibly fess up to the Jesus and God myths? It was only in 1952 that Pope Pius II repealed the 1654 doctrine condemning the heresy of believing anything other than that the Earth was created in 4004 BCE—a little late for poor
Jordano Bruno, who was burned at the stake in 1600 for believing Earth was not the only planet in the universe, and for Galileo, who actually saw the planets through his telescope and spent his last years under house arrest.

**Nibiru Appearances**

The passage of such a huge celestial object as Nibiru would not go unnoticed on Earth, and ancient reports claim that at perigee, it can be seen in broad daylight. Ancient inhabitants of the Middle East had hundreds of years to prepare, arrival being signaled first, depending on orbital position, by a possible conjunction with Mercury (point ‘A’). Next would be with Jupiter at point ‘B’ and the major celebration held at the planet’s closest point to Earth (point ‘C’), when it would be at the perigee of its orbit … and very bright in the sky.

Ancient texts described great excitement at the arrival of the Nibiru royal family during these close encounters, but also trepidation about possible geological and meteorological disturbances. In fact, the ancient records reveal that one pass around 13,000 years ago did trigger massive seismic and volcanic disasters and caused a huge piece of the Antarctic ice-shelf to break off, resulting in a planetary tsunami, i.e., Noah’s Flood. Zecharia Sitchin’s *The 12th Planet* talks extensively about the impacts on Earth that result from Nibiru’s crossing.
The Piri Reis Map

Around 1840, an old map was found in the Istanbul National Museum that depicted the Western coast of Africa, the Southern coast of South America and the Northern coast of Antarctica. The amazing thing is that the ice edge of the Queen Maud Land south of 70th parallel was ice-free and showed a mountain range. The name of the mapmaker was Admiral Piri Reis, head of the Ottoman Empire Fleet, who lived in the 16th century.

In 1949, a British-Swedish expedition exploring Antarctica seismically confirmed the terrain under the ice. But how could the map have been drawn in those days, when the continent had been ice-locked for millennia? In the margins of the map, Piri Reis noted that his map was based on earlier maps, some as early as the 4th century BCE and belonging to Alexander the Great.

The 1949 expedition found that ancient rivers had once flowed freely to the sea, carrying fine-grained deposits from the Antarctic interior. Scientists dated these deposits to about 4000 BCE, after which ice began accumulating during an ensuing Ice Age. Thus the ancient maps depicted Antarctica before the Ice Age, at a time...
when the Sumerian civilization existed. And the Anunnaki certainly were able to conduct aerial reconnaissance.

Core samples from Antarctica and the Earth’s ocean beds reveal that Earth entered an Ice Age c. 75,000 years ago that ended abruptly 13,000 years ago, lasting 62,000 years. This was particularly brutal for its last 25,000 years, locking up most of the planet’s fresh water in the Antarctic ice mass, up to a mile thick. Science and ancient texts agree that billions of tons of this ice slipped off the massive ice shelf, creating a huge, global tsunami and raising sea levels by up to 600 feet, thus wiping out the majority of Earth’s population, who of course, lived on the coasts and on river estuaries. When did this happen? One text places it in ‘The Age of the Lion,’ or 10860 – 8700 BCE, which coincides with a ‘passing’ of Nibiru, an event whose gravitational impact could easily have dislodged the ice. The four most recent passings have been 0 CE, 3600 BCE, 7200 BCE and 10800 BCE., and it is quite possible that the Hebrew sect that created the Jesus story wove in the 0 CE passing as the so-called Star of Bethlehem to give a cultural anchor.

Finally, ancient Sumerian records also mention an annual festival to honor the solar system’s 12 planets, in which Earth is named as the seventh planet, and Pluto, Neptune and Uranus are first, second and third respectively, even though modern science did not ‘discover’ them until the 1930s. The Sumerian account can only be the perspective of people coming to Earth from outside, and not that of a resident counting out from the Sun. This lends much credence to the ancient records of a culture that knew about a 12th planet not currently familiar to many astronomers.

However, it is familiar to NASA, which in June 1987 issued a press release and followed it up with a press conference in July 1987. Jointly, the Jet Propulsion Laboratory, Ames Research Center and NASA HQ in Washington stunned the scientific community by admitting the presence of a hitherto unknown planet—obviously
they don’t read Sitchin’s books—four times the mass of Earth on a 200 AU eccentric orbit, inclined at 30 degrees to the plane of the solar system (the ecliptic). Currently, it is far from the center of our system, but it is out there.

**Zecharia Sitchin**

Since this and the next chapter are based on the translations by Zecharia Sitchin of ancient Sumerian, Akkadian and Babylonian texts, let’s take a deeper look at his work. Many critics claim he has taken a few facts and woven a fantastic story around them to come up with his Earth Chronicles series, but such personal attacks come nowhere near to assaulting his impeccable scholarship, and are clearly motivated for other reasons, including, “Why didn’t I think of that first?” and, “If he’s right, everything I hold true is wrong.” The latter comes from established historians who must rethink the entire worldview that got them tenure at their universities.

Another reason is self-interest, as with Dr. Zahi Hawass, the Director of Antiquities of Egypt’s Giza Plateau, who, despite water erosion patterns and the laws of physics, steadfastly holds to the view that: “The pyramids were built by Egyptians around 2750 BCE as tombs for the pharaohs.” Since the pyramids are the focal point of Egypt’s tourism industry, an admission that they were built by
an off-world race around 12,000 years ago is unthinkable. And the unspoken truth is that no pharaoh was ever interred in the Giza pyramids.

Another argument of many scholars is that the Sumerian tablets depict ancient myths and not actual history as given by the Anunnaki to the Sumerian scribes. However, Sitchin has proven unequivocally that the Old Testament is a brief synopsis of thousands of much older tablets. But if the latter are telling mythological tales, so is the OT. Which is it? Both myth or both factual? The OT cannot be factual if it’s based on myth. (We pick up again on this story in Chapter 3.)

To be fair, Sitchin admits that his translation and some of his observations could be off in a few places, but the sheer volume of material in the six books of the Earth Chronicles series plus two others, and hundreds of articles, presents a huge, unassailable, unified, and highly plausible explanation for our planet’s ancient history.

Something very interesting happened in February 2003. The French scientific journal Science & Vie published an article based on an interview of French astronomer Alessandro Morbidelli by a staff writer. The astronomer asserted that around 3.9 billion years ago, a stray celestial body entered our solar system and collided with a planet orbiting between Mars and Jupiter. The ensuing destruction resulted in what is now the asteroid belt. He went on to say that the intruder has a huge, elliptical orbit of several thousand years, adding, “I expect that one day we will discover a new planet in our solar system.”

The astronomer drew a diagram for the interviewer, explaining his theory. A reader of Sitchin’s work saw the diagram (left) and noted the similarity between it and Sitchin’s own diagram from The 12th Planet (right).

So far, Sitchin’s efforts at contacting the astronomer have failed, but the scientific journal’s staff told Sitchin it’s unlikely that
the scientist was familiar with Sitchin’s work, which if true, independently corroborates the latter on scientific grounds rather than through translation of ancient texts. If the astronomer had in fact read Sitchin’s work, plagiarized it, and presented it as scientific fact, that also adds much credence to Sitchin’s writings.

Critics of Sitchin’s account make the point that over the last 3.6 billion years, Nibiru has made about 10,000,000 passes around the Sun, so where is the evidence of its passing? Well, just four passes ago, its arrival coincided with the end of the last Ice Age, and its gravitational pull may have dislodged a huge part of the Antarctic ice shelf, causing billions, if not trillions, of tons of ice to crash into the ocean. At several hundred feet high, the resulting tsunami would have dwarfed the 2004 S.E. Asia tsunamis and wiped out 95% of the Earth’s population, giving rise to the Great Deluge story in every aboriginal legend. And who knows how many other times Nibiru has had a catastrophic impact on Earth before man appeared on the scene.
Ooparts

Finally, to end the ‘history versus mythology’ debate, we have the anomalous Out-Of-Place Artifacts, or Ooparts, which archaeologists find so embarrassing, they strive to ignore them because they eviscerate every academic sacred cow. For example, a rock hound broke open a 500,000-year-old geode and found a white porcelain object surrounding a shiny metal shaft ending in a tiny spring, much like today’s spark plug. How did it get there, and who made it? And then there’s the gold artifact discovered in Central America believed to be over 1,000 years old yet depicting something very similar to today’s space shuttle. What was the inspiration for the artist? (If you’re ever bored, just enter “oo-parts” into a Google search; you won’t be bored for very long, I promise!)

For example, we have the oopart found in the sand at Saqqara in Egypt that is reminiscent of the space shuttle. What on Earth is that doing buried deep in the sand of an ancient pyramid site in the Egyptian desert?

Probably the ultimate Oopart is to be found in the temple to Seti I in the Osirion at Abydos in the Nile Valley. A bas-relief on a lintel shows what appear to be a helicopter and a space craft. Some scholars dismiss these images as fanciful artwork, but oth-
ers are not so sure. But if they are just a flight of fancy, what inspired them?

In conclusion, Sitchin has given the world a tremendous gift—its real history—and he has left just about every conservative antiquities scholar dazed and confused. To put himself beyond the pale of academia took great courage, and I am delighted that, in return, his books shoot to the top of the bestseller lists in every country where they are published.

Deep Impact: Confirmation?

The greatest oopart in history came on 4th July 2005, when NASA’s space-probe Deep Impact dropped a smaller refrigerator-sized probe into the path of comet Tempel 1. The violent impact threw up a huge plume of dust and water vapor, analysis of which promised to give astronomers a rare glimpse of the interior of a comet.

Dr. Carey Michael Lisse, a professor of Physics at the University of Maryland and a member of the Deep Impact Team, says, “Preliminary results were both exciting but also puzzling.”
In addition to ice, comet Tempel 1, as it turns out, contains every rock-forming element found on Earth, including carbonates similar to limestone, plus other compounds such as silicates. The puzzle is that limestone requires a liquid water environment to form. So how did a comet, supposedly a big, dirty snowball wandering through the frigid outer solar system, end up containing limestone?

Also, the comet doesn’t have iron in its composition, which is odd because iron is a common element in the solar system. This may be because the impact threw up matter from the surface, and dense iron would have settled in the center under intense heat. The silicates seen in the dust cloud spectra are crystallized grains even smaller than sand, one of which is a mineral called olivine, found on seashores.

Finally, an effect termed ‘layering’ points to the comet having been dramatically heated and then allowed to cool slowly, suggesting a violent birth as once part of something much bigger than itself such as a full-scale major planet.

In September 2005, Dr. Lisse had more to say. “There are also surprise ingredients, such as clay and chemicals in seashells called carbonates. These compounds were unexpected because they are thought to require liquid water to form. How did clay and carbonates form in frozen comets? We don’t know, but their presence may imply that the primordial solar system was thoroughly mixed together, allowing material formed near the Sun where water is liquid, and frozen material from out by Uranus and Neptune, to be included in the same body.”

So, despite a subsequent news blackout on the Deep Impact findings, blamed on ‘poorly adjusted instruments,’ the early word is that comet Tempel 1 is basically a big chunk of Earth rock encased in ice. But why the caution being displayed at NASA? What about this data is making them uncomfortable? A year later, the world still awaits the results of spectrograph analysis, forcing us
to wonder what it revealed, and why NASA doesn’t want us to know.

We know the truth, however. That Earth was once a much larger watery planet the Anunnaki named Tiamat, struck during a massive planetary collision that formed the Asteroid Belt and sent chunks of that early Earth spinning out into the solar system, to orbit endlessly.

Again, Who Are the Anunnaki?

The Sumerian tablets offer some clues about our genetic makers other than observations based on their behavior. They live a harsh life on their home planet, with only about 500 years of its orbit in the warmth of the inner solar system, and 3,000 years spent far out in the intense cold of deep space, warmed only by their planet’s hot inner core. The latter also causes massive volcanic activity, the gaseous emissions of which further block the Sun’s rays.

We also know they are bellicose, because war and conflict are second (or first) nature to them. Long ago, various factions fought a lengthy, vicious civil war on Nibiru: “A war long and fierce engulfed the planet ... there was death and destruction ... for many circuits' desolation reigned, all life was diminished.”

Even a half-million years ago, they had a high level of technology, including reusable space craft and orbiting space stations, atomic or nuclear weapons, and long-distance communications (radio?). Of course, this was all incomprehensible to the ancient and primitive Sumerians, and appeared to be the ‘magic of the gods.’

It’s quite probable that within 100 years, we will have perfected genetic engineering and space travel to the point where we could undertake a similar journey as the Anunnaki did, create a new species to serve us as slave workers, clone them, mine for

---

1 ‘Circuit’ probably means a solar orbit of 3,600 Earth years.
exotic metals and minerals, and erect landmark buildings such as the Giza Pyramids to act as signposts.

Their genetic engineering skills were sufficient 250,000 years ago to fuse their DNA with that of a terrestrial species, so genetically, we are much like them, except that they turned off vast parts of our genome that prevented replicative failure, thus allowing for disease, illness and a much shorter lifespan than them. We seem to have inherited their violent nature because we as a species are in constant conflict with each other. We also inherited their insatiable lust for gold, only for us, it’s all about prestige and power, whereas for them, it was for their species survival, as their atmosphere was thinning. (Recently, some of our own scientists proposed artificially beefing up Earth’s ozone layer, just as the Anunnaki did.)

In closing, a self-portrait. The Anunnaki used to depict themselves as riding a winged disk to represent their craft. This appears on a door jamb in Persopolis, Iran.
Chapter 2 —

The Creation of Civilization

Now a species evolves extremely slowly over untold millions of years. Freak genetic quirks will result in some new trait that either promotes or hinders survival; the former remains, while the latter dies out quickly. For example, a giraffe with an extra long neck can reach higher tree branches than the other giraffes can. He will be healthier and more attractive to females, so his genes will win out over shorter giraffes, who will not get to propagate their DNA. Thus, over millions of years, giraffes’ necks become longer and longer.

But human evolution presents a very different story:

- 25,000,000 years ago — ancestor apes
- 14,000,000 years ago — manlike apes (hominids)
- 2,000,000 years ago — Australopithecus and first use of stone tools and weapons
- 1,000,000 years ago — *Homo erectus*, large hairy creatures
- 300,000 years ago — Neanderthals, well-organized, cave-dwelling tribes
- 275,000 years ago — Male *Homo sapiens* gene pool emerges in Africa (Cro-Magnon man, indistinguishable from us today)
- 225,000 years ago — Female *Homo sapiens* gene pool emerges in Africa
- 175,000 years ago — First humans appear in Mesopotamia from Africa, and Caucasian races begin to diverge from African origins
- 11,000 years ago — Following major planetary catastrophe, divergent strains of cereal crops and dairy animals suddenly appear (now N. Iraq)
- 5,000 years ago — Sudden and widespread appearance of agriculture, animal husbandry, metallurgy, mathematics, systems of writing and advanced astronomy.

According to evolutionary experts, humanity is an impossibility. Our line sprang out of nowhere only 200,000 years ago, when it should have taken many millions of years. And we went from stone tools to a moon landing and computers in just 5,000 years! The cradle of this civilization? An area called Sumer, what is now Iraq, between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers.

What caused the dramatic evolutionary discontinuities 300,000, 200,000 and 5,000 years ago that baffle archeologists? As the diagram shows, the species *Australopithecus* existed for over a million years, or 50,000 generations (at 20 years per generation), with no appreciable physical or cultural advancement apparent from archeological digs. *Homo erectus* was around for 30,000 generations, and *Neanderthal* for 15,000, where nothing much happened except for stone tools and the use of fire. In our current body form, we have lived for about 10,000
generations, but have had ‘civilization’ for only the last 250. And we have had modern science for just one generation:

- Australopithecus: 1,000,000 years, 50,000 generations
- *Homo erectus*: 600,000 years, 30,000 generations
- Neanderthal man: 300,000 years, 15,000 generations
- *Homo sapiens*: 200,000 years, 10,000 generations
- Sumerian culture: 5,000 years, 250 generations
- Age of computers: 20 years, 1 generation.

In scientific terms, we have advanced as much in just the last generation as the previous 50,000 generations. Thus the genetic engineering by the Anunnaki mentioned in Chapter 1 accelerated the evolution of *Homo erectus* by tens of millions of years, through the Neanderthal prototype to later Cro-Magnon, with a body type identical to ours today.

Ancient texts actually describe how the Anunnaki viewed *Homo erectus*: “They knew not the dressing in garments; ate plants like sheep; drank water from a ditch.” They also interfered with the Elohim’s hunting and trapping, so this wily ape-man was quite a nuisance, in the same way that a troop of chimps or bears might invade a modern human campsite to forage. But these creatures could not just be captured and domesticated. They needed enough intelligence to understand and follow orders.

We saw in Chapter 1 how the Anunnaki combined their DNA with that of a primate to create ‘lowly workers.’ The Anunnaki claimed to have used their male DNA to fertilize the eggs of female terrestrial primates, *Homo erectus*, and placed the fertilized embryos in Anunnaki females (‘birth goddesses’) for gestation. However, this may not be what actually happened. The Sumerian legends record only what the Anunnaki told them … and they may have omitted or distorted some of the truth, and we have no way of knowing. Another scenario might be that when they came to this planet, the Anunnaki found us to be a profoundly spiritual
race, highly telepathic and living in full harmony with nature. Our two races may have coexisted for millennia but, when the Anunnaki mining operations proved too onerous, the newcomers may have forcibly hi-jacked our DNA and ‘dumbed down’ our genetic make-up by stripping our 12-strand DNA down to two strands. This would have robbed us of our telepathic powers and deep connection to soul. Floundering in psychic blindness, we would have been easy to enslave.

Some ET sources claim that in Earth’s ancient past, they enhanced our DNA with their own, so they regard us as distant cousins. Then along came the Anunnaki, who enslaved humanity by genetic manipulation, so we would toil in the mines, helping them plunder our planet of its resources.

The skeptic might protest, “What about fossil remains from those pre-invasion days, or old buildings or artifacts?” Well, if we really were that advanced, we would have had the power to dematerialize our bodies when we decided to leave them. As for buildings and artifacts, either we didn’t need them because of the material simplicity of our richly spiritual lives, or the Anunnaki did a thorough clean-up job, destroying all evidence of our pre-invasion culture.

If this latter scenario were true, the Anunnaki obviously would not have revealed the whole truth to the Sumerian humans, but would have stopped at the story we have read about—that the Anunnaki ‘created’ human DNA from primitive primates, and omitted the hi-jack part. Thus they would look like rescuers rather than conquerors. (History is always written by the victors of a conflict.)

If this alternative were true, it does not change the issue. Whether we are enhanced primates or dumbed-down avatars, our Sumerian ancestors still regarded the Anunnaki as Lords of Earth. So when the latter would finally leave the planet, human leaders stepped forward and, over hundreds of generations, told us those flesh-and-
blood ETs with the high-tech toys were actually a supernatural being called God, and the God they were peddling was the only true one, all the others being fakes. (More on this in Chapter 3.)

If we are ex-avatars as the ET sources tell us, it’s time to reclaim our stolen heritage. Whatever really happened, we as souls allowed it to happen as another avenue for learning more about ourselves, but now it’s time to move forward into our destiny as Divine co-creators.

The earliest slave-workers, the Neanderthals, date back to circa 300,000 years ago, and were intelligent enough to toil in the mines but not so intelligent that they presented discipline problems. In the beginning, the hybrids were sterile (as with the mule, a cross between a donkey and a horse), but the Anunnaki females mutinied, tired of being pregnant all the time, so En-ki managed to produce fertile hybrids that quickly proliferated. Of course, some escaped and bands of them began roaming the planet. Between 200,000 BCE and 100,000 BCE, the planet underwent an Ice Age, which killed many off.

En-ki kept experimenting and, 200,000 years ago, came up with a more intelligent worker—our direct ancestors, Cro-Magnon man. The tablets tell of how he enhanced the human body to give it the faculty of speech and dramatically greater mental powers.

At the ET headquarters in Mesopotamia, the Elohim were jealous of En-ki’s workers and demanded that some of them be sent back to HQ to keep house and toil in the fields. Spanning countless millennia, the tablets paint a bleak picture of the lives of these slave animals.¹ In the beginning, these beings had hive souls, group memories, but no mental bodies to speak of. That means at

¹ Fossil remains found in Ethiopia by researchers at UC Berkeley reveal that Neanderthals lived as early as 230,000 years ago and died out about 30,000 years ago, thus overlapping with Cro-Magnon man.
death, their consciousness returned to the general collective soul, unlike ours, which retains its identity eternally.

Once the early humans were able to procreate and became soul-carriers, the Elohim realized they might have gone too far, because these new humans developed *morality*, or a sense of right and wrong. Until then, ‘right’ was whatever the Anunnaki said was right, but now their slave creations began to question that. How did the Anunnaki know? Because the ‘lowly workers’ began to object to being naked, while their masters wore clothing, and began to clothe themselves. It was as if your dog or cat said, “Wait a minute. How come you get to wear clothes, when I don’t?”

The Lord of Heaven (En-lil) was furious with the Serpent Lord (En-ki) and banished the creations from the Sumerian headquarters, or E.DIN: “Let them be where they are needed. In the Abzu (Africa) away from E.DIN let them be expelled.” For us, this was the turning point when everything in human history changed. Yes, we’d been cast out of ‘Eden’ but on the plus side, true *Homo sapiens sapiens* were born, and we became the glorious beings we are today. The biblical ‘fall of man’ was not just about realizing we were naked; it was about much more—realizing that we were as smart as them but we just didn’t have their technology. And suddenly the game was over, and we’d achieved equality with our creators … and the Nefilim knew it. They worried about when we would know it, and En-lil doubled his efforts to keep us powerless and ignorant.

On the down side, the ejection from E.DIN deeply scarred us, because we were judged for being who and how we were, and we have been shackled with the concept of original sin ever since. The ‘gods’ disapproved of us and kicked us out of heaven, so we must be basically flawed. In truth, this is a tale of the dispute between En-ki, who loved his creations, and En-lil, who saw them as necessary evils. The other Anunnaki were angry at losing their slaves, so about 150,000 years ago, En-lil relented but still imposed harsh
discipline to keep the slaves controlled and obedient. And mankind has lived ‘in fear of God’ ever since.

En-ki also impregnated a human female who bore twin hybrids with many of the Anunnaki powers. Called Adapa, this was the first modern human, Cro-Magnon man. Over the millennia, their more powerful minds allowed for language, which helped them cooperate with each other in the mining and other work. The Neanderthals in captivity were allowed to die off, and that evolutionary branch was closed, although many prospered in the wild, forming small bands or tribes. The Anunnaki also built into the human DNA an aging mechanism called ‘replicative failure’ to ensure progressive degradation of the human body’s cells. To us with our short lifespan, the Nefilim seemed practically immortal.

Eventually, the ancient legends tell us, the population of humans became so numerous and troublesome that En-Lil began to regret making them so advanced. At the end of the last Ice Age, during the Nibiru visit in 10800 BCE, he predicted that Nibiru would come very close to Earth, and that the gravitational pull of the huge planet would trigger seismic and volcanic disasters, major weather disturbances, and could cause the Antarctic ice-shelf to slide off its rocky base, crash into the ocean and create a huge planet-wide tsunami. Seeing a way to purge the Earth of its pesky humans, En-lil intended to allow it, without warning them.

En-ki, on the other hand, was more sympathetic to his genetic creations and spilled the beans to Noah, a hybrid son he’d conceived with a human female, which allowed several of his humans to escape to high ground in boats, carrying the DNA\(^2\) of each animal species with them (the Noah legend). When the ice-shelf did break off, the resulting tsunami funneled up the Persian Gulf, wiping out much of the life in the Middle East. Elsewhere, it resulted in the destruction of Atlantis and raised

\(^2\) Many biblical scholars dispute that actual animals were taken into the Ark, and reason that only the DNA for each species was saved.
sea levels by up to 500 feet. This gave birth to the legends of the flood that are found in every ancient body of knowledge on the planet. The ETs, of course, watched the disaster from the safety of their spacecraft. “The Earth began to shake, by a force before unknown it was agitated … In the Whiteland at Earth’s bottom, the Earth’s foundations were shaking … Then with a roar to a thousand thunders equal, off its foundations the ice sheet slipped … By Nibiru’s unseen force into the south sea crashing … One sheet of ice into another ice sheet was smashing … The Whiteland’s surface like a broken eggshell was crumbling … Tidal waves arose, the very skies was the wall of water reaching … Northward was the wall of water onrushing … The Abzu land it was reaching … Towards the settled land it travelled … The Edin it overwhelmed.”

En-ki’s half-sister, who had helped him create humans lamented, “My created like drowned dragonflies in a pond the waters fill, all life by the rolling sea wave away was taken.”

The Deluge account from the Sumerian tablets solves the dilemma of why ‘God’ created man, then allowed most of them to die, and then relented in Noah’s case. In fact, we’re talking about two different ‘gods’ who were at bitter odds regarding humans.

Once the waters had receded, En-ki and En-lil arrived to inspect the damage: “The situation to review, what to be done to determine … when En-lil the survivors saw … his fury no bounds had … every earthling had to perish.” En-ki explained about Noah: “He is no mere mortal … my son he is.” Somewhat mollified, En-lil told Noah to “be fruitful and multiply.”

The Anunnaki now had several problems. The unusually close proximity of Nibiru to Earth had ripped holes in the former’s atmosphere, and huge amounts of gold were needed urgently. But all the mines were buried under hundreds of feet of mud, and most of the slaves had been wiped out.

3 Quotations are taken from Sitchin’s *The Lost Book of En-ki.*
In the emergency, the Anunnaki found themselves dependent on the few humans who had survived. The returning Anunnaki quickly engaged them to render the planet habitable again, and taught them agriculture and animal husbandry. A wide biodiversity of grains, trees and breeds of domesticated animals appeared in three waves, coinciding with the passing of Nibiru.

Sitchin identifies three main steps in civilization: 11000, 7400 and 3800 BCE, which coincide with Nibiru’s entry into the inner solar system. These steps took mankind from nomadic hunter-gatherers to highly sophisticated cultures, with courts, libraries and universities.

Over the centuries, humans proliferated rapidly and great centers of civilization emerged—the original Fertile Crescent, plus the Nile and Indus valleys, and Central and South America. As satellites of Sumer, they all shared a common language based on ancient Sumerian.

By now, the Anunnaki numbered thousands across many generations, and each was given an area of the known world to rule over. Rivalry between the clans of En-lil and En-ki was fierce, and
each ‘god’ admonished his followers to worship him alone and eschew all other ‘gods.’

En-Ki had two sons, Ra and Thoth. Marduk-Ra, the elder and more political son, was put in charge of Khem, as Egypt was known back then, and was worshipped by the Egyptian humans as Ra, the Sun God. Ningish, the younger, more intellectual brother (aka Tehuti and Thoth), was a scientist, scribe and architect, and among other things, designed and built the Giza pyramids about 10,800 BCE to reflect their ancient home constellation of Orion. (The three pyramids are in the same positions relative to each other as the three stars in the belt of Orion.) Thoth was a master builder who left his marvels all round the planet. Appendix A looks at a few of the most notable.

The main purposes of the pyramids, however, were to serve as navigational beacons and generate energy, but we have no idea how they performed these functions. To honor Thoth for his achievement, the Anunnaki built the Sphinx. It also celebrated the planet’s entrance into the Age of Leo, hence the human head on a lion’s body. This also occurred around the year 10,800 BCE, and the statue shows clear water damage, so this area was not always arid desert—a fact hotly contested by classical Egyptologists.

Many humans worked as slaves to the Anunnaki, but many more were free to roam, often ending up in non-Anunnaki territory, free to form tribes. The free humans made great strides in

---

4 Engineering experts have concluded that Egyptologists’ assertions that the pyramids were built in 22 years in the fourth century BC are pure nonsense because the technology to do that simply did not exist. Using the primitive hammer-and-chisel tools, even just leveling the 13-acre site and digging the 26-degree descending shaft would have taken much longer than 22 years. Then the millions of blocks would have to have been laid at the rate of 200 per hour—an engineering impossibility.
organizing into hunter-gatherer bands, and created early matriarchal societies that worshipped the Goddess principle and Mother Nature. They devised rituals to appease her and express gratitude for her gifts, especially the birth of new life. These gentle hunter-gatherers lived in deep communion with Nature, preferring to settle in one place and worship their female deities.

When Nibiru returned for its 7200 BCE pass, Anu realized they had made a huge mistake by underestimating the power of the human mind – spirit – body triad, and decided this new species had to be subjugated. So they intensified the use of the power of our minds against us. Humans already perceived them as gods, and Anu reinforced the worship around himself. He told the human population that the Anunnaki were the creators of humans, and must be worshipped. Given the Elohim technology (spacecraft that seemed like the biblical ‘chariots in the sky,’ launchings that produced ‘pillars of fire,’ etc.) and extremely long lifespan, humans readily began to worship these ET ‘gods.’

Life on Nibiru was intensely political, with marriages and alliances made to establish and maintain power. For thousands of years, infighting among members of the royal family and Nefilim involved vicious exchanges of nuclear bombs, particle beam weapons, etc. Hence the biblical accounts of God smiting whole populations that annoyed him—all just the power struggles of competing Elohim.4

After the Great Deluge of about 11800 BCE, things took about 1,000 years to get back to normal and repopulate the planet with slave-workers. About 8000 BCE, Mesopotamia saw an unprecedented explosion in civilization. The city of Uruk (aka Erech) was built although it wouldn’t become a regional capital for about 5,000 years, with a population of about 50,000. By then it had palaces, administrative buildings, and the all-important thick, defensible wall. The Anunnaki also rebuilt Eridu, the first city ever built by En-ki.
During Nibiru’s 3800 – 3600 BCE visit, Anu commanded that the humans of Sumer (today Iraq) should be given:

- A writing system and alphabet, along with an early printing press to mass-produce clay tablets. These led to jobs for countless scribes, which is why we know so much about this period of history.
- A counting system and mathematics based on 60 (rather than 10), which is why hours have 60 minutes of 60 seconds and circles have 360 degrees.
- Trade and commerce based on currency rather than bartering.
- Advanced metallurgy, particularly the alloying of tin and copper to produce bronze. Also the art of making fine jewelry from gold and silver.
- Agriculture and animal husbandry skills. This included many varieties of crops (corn, maize, wheat, etc.) and fruit. These were not the straggly wild varieties, but high-yield crops and succulent fruit.
- Superior building methods using stone and sun-dried bricks, allowing for multi-story buildings.
- Laws and a legal system to administer them, plus details of punishments to be meted out to transgressors.
- Schools and the curricula to be taught.
- Advanced textile manufacture and weaving.
- Astronomy and astrology (synonymous in those days).
- A calendar, the Calendar of Nippur, featuring the seven-day week.

In just a millennium (almost overnight really), humans went from primitive Neolithic (Stone Age) cultures to having advanced civilizations with walled cities, ocean-going ships, etc., something that has puzzled archeologists for decades. For example, to celebrate a state visit by Anu, the magnificent city of Uruk was built from scratch.
The writing system was Cuniform, and was soon adapted to give written form to many spoken languages in Mesopotamia. It lasted until about 500 CE, when displaced by Aramaic. In Egypt (the other center of culture, learning and trade), Thoth gave the local humans a different form—Hieroglyphics, which lasted until 500 BCE, when the Greeks invaded and made Greek the official language. But, to prevent the human population from ‘ganging up’ on their rulers, each Elohim taught a different language to his subjects, so that human communication would be impaired, hence the biblical Tower of Babel story.

It was also during this visit that, in 3760 BCE, Thoth introduced to the Anunnaki his Sumerian Calendar of Nippur. Later adopted by the Hebrews, the calendar is still in use today and records Gregorian 2006 as the Nippur/Hebrew year 5766. Meanwhile, the Romans continued to use their calendar, created when Romulus founded the city of Rome circa Nippur 3040, or 720 BCE. In Roman year 1240, a scholar named Aloysius would tell the Pope that he believed the Jesus character had been born in Roman year 720, so they decided to retroactively reset the Roman calendar from 720 back to 0 AD, and call it the Julian Calendar, which meant that for them, Aloysius and the Pope were suddenly in Julian / Christian year 520 AD. Somewhere along the line, the Julian calendar lost 20 years, so Pope Gregory corrected that and called the new one the Gregorian calendar. Confusing, eh? Here’s a picture.

The Calendars of Nippur, Rome, Christianity and Maya
Egyptologists accept that around 3100 BCE, Thoth was running Egypt when, due to family problems, Ra was ousted from Babylon and returned to Egypt to reclaim the throne from Thoth. As elder son, he won and Thoth left for the already ancient mining operations in Mesoamerica, taking his calendar and his huge body of information. He also took the Hieroglyphic writing system but, as it would turn out, the Egyptian and American forms would evolve quite differently. In Chapter 4, our story moves to the Yucatan, in what is today’s Mexico.

Meanwhile, Marduk-Ra went on a power rampage, declaring himself the highest born of the Anunnaki, higher even than En-lil, his uncle and En-ki, his father. He seized the key city of Babylon around 2300 BCE, but was repelled at the cost of the city’s destruction and enormous loss of human life (something that never phased the Anunnaki). Vast human armies were ‘cannon fodder for the gods’ as the latter vied for power and land. Each community of human ‘slave workers’ was commanded by their ‘god’ to wipe out other communities, who worshipped a different ‘god,’ thus disempowering that other ‘god.’

As the gods and their human subjects fought, they laid the basis for today’s nation states and religions, as they strived to become ‘top dog.’ Fighting to the death is built into our own DNA from its very source—Anunnaki DNA!

The tablets continue to tell the story that, because of the shortage of eligible Anunnaki females, young Anunnaki men began to interbreed with human females (‘the sons of the gods looked on the daughters of man and found them fair’), producing hybrids with great powers, such as telepathy. These Anunnaki/human hybrids were appointed leaders or rulers, such as kings and pharaohs. Using them as go-betweens allowed the Elohim to rule their human subjects remotely, which further distanced the gods from humans, thereby increasing the mystique that surrounded them. The kings led vast armies into battle, and millions died in huge conflicts.
For example, En-lil called upon the biblical Abraham, a trusted, powerful general, to guard the sacred spaceport in Sinai against the ambitions of Marduk-Ra, who wanted to control that, too. To take the spaceport, Ra had marshalled an army in Sodom and Gomorrah, which En-lil destroyed using nuclear weapons, aka, “the Vaporizer of All Things.” But then En-lil asked Abraham to go to Egypt to spy on Marduk-Ra, which would set events into motion resulting in the ultimate slavery—human domination by an unseen, mythological deity for the next 3,000 years … and it’s still going on today. As I write this one Sunday morning, millions around the world are on their knees praying to some entity they think really exists. Sad, really.

Human Genome Decoding Project

In February 2003, the Public Consortium Team, tasked with decoding the human genome (the genetic code within our cells), revealed their findings. The human code is made up of about 20,000 genes, or discrete pieces of genetic information. Oddly, the maize plant has about twice that number, and theoretically shouldn’t even exist. Researchers found that we share 99% of our genetic material with other terrestrial species, notably chimpanzees. Apparently, that 1% difference, or only 223 genes, which researchers call ‘alien’(?) genes, accounts for the proteins and enzymes that govern all our higher functions, such as abstract thinking … and was introduced recently, in evolutionary terms, i.e., there are no precursors to them on the planet.

Given the ET explanation, the Old Testament finally makes sense. For example, En-lil was ticked at the occupants of Sodom and Gomorrah because of their licentiousness, so he sent two emissaries (angels of the Lord) to check things out. When they reported the situation to be hopeless, En-lil decided to nuke the cities. They escorted Lot and his family out of the city and told them to quickly get on the other side of a nearby mountain. Lot’s wife tarried and was caught in the nuclear blast. She was turned into vapor, not salt. This mistranslation arose because the Sumerian word NUMUR means both salt and vapor, and in translating into Aramaic, the translator simply picked the wrong meaning.
Those 223 genes are found nowhere on the planet, so where did they come from? Although this doesn’t confirm Sitchin’s Anunnaki translations, it opens a huge question that his work answers very nicely. Of course, the mainstream genome researchers can’t go there.

As a species, we simply should not exist according to the tenets of evolution. *Homo sapiens* appeared out of nowhere about 200,000 years ago, with no genetic precursors, or missing links to what should be our ancestors. And many genetic anomalies separate us from our nearest possible ancestors:

- We have little body hair, and what we have doesn’t grow to a certain length and stop as with animals, but keeps on growing, as do our finger and toenails. And without body hair, our skin is sensitive to sunlight, as if we were designed to work indoors or underground.
- Our bones and muscles are much weaker than those of other primates, as if we were designed to work with machinery.
- Our bodies are simply not designed to walk on all fours, which makes us more mobile and flexible as workers.
- Human skulls are of a totally different design, as if to allow for a larger forebrain.
- Our larynx is in a very different place than with primates, which facilitates speech. This is courtesy of just one gene added between 100,000 and 200,000 years ago, which is why Neanderthal man couldn’t speak and is believed to have communicated with clicks, grunts, and sign language.
- Human female sexual cycles are completely different, so the birth of our young is not tied to the availability of food in the summer.

Starting with the famous Scopes “Monkey Trial” in the 1920s, the creationism/evolution debate has waged, with both sides pre-
senting limited arguments. Creationism holds that God created the universe in six days about 6,000 years ago, but studies of mitochondrial DNA and human fossils tell us that *Homo sapiens* goes back at least 250,000 years. Evolutionists fare no better. They tell us that life began as an accident as the Earth cooled down within the last 4 billion years, and random mutations led from a single-cell organism to complex bodies such as ours. Now while there is evidence of natural selection *within* a species, there is no evidence that one species can mutate into another. Even Darwin himself said his hypothesis would fall if no fossilized evidence of transitional forms were found. Well, they haven’t, so it has fallen. Further, as soon as the first modern man appeared, they showed up *everywhere* on the planet, almost instantly.

All this makes one thing clearly obvious—that our genetic lineage was ‘recently’ totally reworked (about 200,000 years ago), which throws out both Darwin’s Theory of Evolution and Creationism, leaving only a couple of alternatives—Intelligent Design and Interventionism.

**Intelligent Design and Interventionism**

Do Intelligent Design and Interventionism have any credibility? Lots. On April 8, 2001, *The New York Times* ran an article about how ID is rapidly making inroads in states outside the Bible Belt, saying that its proponents claim: “The Designer may be much like the biblical God … but we are open to other explanations, such as life being seeded by a meteorite, or possibly involving extraterrestrial intelligence.” And *The New York Times* editorial of March 17, 2002 was headlined: “Darwinian Struggle in Ohio,” and read: “Adherents of Intelligent Design carefully shun any mention of God in their proposals. They simply argue that humans, animals and plants are far too diverse and complex to be explained by evolution and natural selection, so there must have been an intelligent designer behind it all. Whether that designer is God, an
advanced civilization from another world, or some other creative force, is not specified.”

However, the scientific community jumps on proponents of Intelligent Design, claiming that it’s simply Creationism in disguise. Creationism holds that God set the Universe running and left it alone to play out as it would. ID maintains that some agency (God, ET or whatever) has stepped in periodically to make ‘adjustments’ by means of genetic engineering. But opponents of ID claim that IDers are closet Christians who want a modified Creationism taught in schools. Meanwhile, a fourth option has emerged—Interventionism, which so far hasn’t been the target of Evolutionists. This option looks firmly at the ET community as the agent of intervention in our genetic lineage. But none of this is new.

The notorious 1922 Scopes ‘Monkey’ Trial rocked the world when John Scopes, a Tennessee high school biology teacher, was found guilty of teaching the theory of evolution and fined $100. Eighty years later, the issue is still very much alive in 40 states across the country. For example, in Georgia, roughly half the students attending teacher training colleges believe in the creation account—that god created the earth 6,000 years ago. When these students graduate as teachers, they will be going into Georgia high schools, with some of them teaching science classes. If that’s not a scary thought, I don’t know what is.

In 2003, 2,000 parents in Cobb County, Georgia complained to the school board that a biology textbook stated that evolution is a fact. These believers that the Bible should be taken literally insisted a disclaimer be added that stated: “Evolution is a theory, not a fact, regarding the origin of living things. This material should be approached with an open mind, studied carefully, and considered critically.”

In Atlanta, six parents objected to the disclaimer, and in 2005, a federal judge ruled the disclaimer should come out, saying, “It misleads students regarding the significance and value of evolution in the scientific community.” That’s quite a step for-
ward for evolution, because 80 years earlier, even teaching it was a crime.

The southern states took a large leap backwards in March 2005, however. IMAX theaters in many cities in Georgia, Texas and the Carolinas withdrew a movie about underwater volcanoes because it contained a reference to human DNA and evolution, to which fundamentalists objected. So everyone else in those states is denied access to a thrilling movie because a few creationists are offended. Give me a break!

In Dover, Pennsylvania, on May 17, 2005, residents voted on candidates for the school board, and the town was strictly divided on only one issue—should the school curriculum teach Creationism alongside Evolution? The twist was that Creationists were calling their fundamental premise “Intelligent Design.” So the Dover Area School Board told its schools to acknowledge ID, along with the other two explanations. Next, eight pairs of parents sued the school board in federal court, demanding that the ID statement be dropped. The board chose Prof. Michael Behe of Lehigh University as their figurehead. He testified that: “evolution cannot fully explain the complexities of life, suggesting the work of an intelligent force.” Being Catholic, he added that he believed that force to be God.

“Not fair,” shouted the Evolutionists. “That’s just window-dressing for the biblical version.” The problem, of course, is that whenever someone who believes in the God-myth talks about ID, they assume the designer is God, and not some other agency. Oh, well, at least we now have Interventionism.

The battle between evolution and creation is mirrored across the population. A Gallup poll taken in November, 2004 showed that 35 percent of respondents believe the evidence proves evolution and 35 percent say it does not, with 30 percent saying they don’t know. So here we are, 80 years after the Scopes Monkey trial and we’re still floundering around over probably the most
important foundation of our world view. The beauty of Intelligent Design is that it proves that Creationists and Evolutionists are both right … and both wrong. So let’s hear it for Interventionism.

Back to DNA …

Two other odd things happened 12,000 years ago after The Great Flood:

1. Dozens of varieties of domesticated animals appeared ‘out of nowhere,’ all distant relatives of wild creatures, but with no ‘missing links.’ For example, the huge aurochs suddenly became tame cattle, and the wolf gave us dozens of breeds of dogs, suited to various tasks such as hunting, guarding and herding.

2. Species of wild grasses with tiny seeds of little nutritional value suddenly became dozens of species of grains and cereals with large, nutritious seeds seemingly designed for easy harvesting. And species of puny wild fruits suddenly became large and succulent.

Studying nuclear DNA, geneticists have concluded that all humans sprang spontaneously from a common father around 270,000 years ago. And from mitochondrial DNA, they have identified a common mother around 250,000 years ago. Both parents of humankind lived in a small sub-Sahara region of Africa. This places the origins of Homo sapiens exactly where and when the Sumerian texts say we originated—the ancient goldmines of Africa. Other geneticists claim the initial matriarchal gene pool was small, maybe a dozen or so, while yet another DNA research group claims that most Europeans are descendents of just seven women who lived about 45,000 years ago. Furthermore, the earliest fossil remains of modern Caucasians have been dated back to 100,000 years ago in Java, and 60,000 years ago in Europe, again stemming from a tiny initial group. (It’s interesting to speculate on how KKK members feel about having African ancestors.)
Paleontologists estimate that due to random cell mutation, evolution crawls along at 3 percent/million years. On this basis, it is impossible for a whole new species to appear overnight. But, on evolution’s timeline, these dramatic changes did happen overnight, when such genetic mutations should have taken millions of years. Again, the answer can only be the work of a highly advanced civilization.

Studying ancient Sumerian accounts of our history leaves us with some puzzling questions that paleontologists will not even consider:

1. Why is there no evidence of a ‘bridge’ between Homo sapiens who we are today and Homo erectus, our nearest living genetic ancestor? (DNA studies prove that Neanderthal man was not our ancestor but a parallel branch.)
2. Why did our ‘evolution’ occur in a few thousand years, giving us large brains, hairless bodies and speech, when it should have taken tens of millions of years?
3. How did we progress from the Stone Age to the Bronze Age almost overnight? We didn’t have time to figure out metal-smelting and alloys, plant-grafting, animal cross-breeding, spoken and written languages, astronomy and mathematics by ourselves, so who taught us?

Astronomer Fred Hoyle estimated the odds of DNA emerging randomly out of chaos at 1 in $10^{40,000}$ (10 with 40,000 zeroes following). He also likens it to a tornado blowing through a scrap yard and assembling a fully operational Boeing 747 out of whatever junk was lying around.

The more we uncover of the inner world of physics, the more scientists are concluding that the universe is ‘telic,’ from the Greek telos, meaning ‘end,’ which means the universe is intelligently designed with an end purpose. All that remains is to figure out: (1) whose intelligence and, (2) what purpose.

In his book The God Gene, Dean Hamer identifies gene VMAT2 as possibly involved with faith, hope and optimism because it
may be linked to levels of dopamine, the ‘happy hormone.’ People with higher levels of dopamine are more sociable and optimistic, which makes them more attractive to potential mates, and hence more likely than some mean grinch to have children. Thus the ‘happy’ gene setting is more likely to be passed on to future generations. These people are also more likely to gravitate to religion or spirituality, and such ‘people of faith’ live up to seven years longer and in better health, due to a happy outlook and tendency to laugh more. Again, this gives them an evolutionary advantage. Of course, this does not automatically translate into belief in God or gods, just to faith in the bigger picture, which may include faith in a deity. This is yet another example of how DNA is hard-wired to best propagate itself.

In summer 2006, word came out about genetic protein ASPM that is instrumental in the growth of the human brain, and is linked to the increase in brain size compared to other primates. As genes go, it is ancient—about a billion years old, but it underwent an odd mutation about 6,000 years ago. About 10% of the population has this new variant gene, and presumably larger brains. The odd thing is that DNA changes slowly when left alone, so the timing suggests more genetic engineering was done around the time of Nibiru’s crossing around 3760 BCE, when the Calendar of Nippur was also bestowed on humanity. Could it be that the Anunnaki wanted to give emerging humanity a ‘head start’?

Could It Happen Again?

Is it possible that scientists today could replicate the Anunnaki genetic engineering feat? Until 1998, the answer was no, but in that year, everything changed. That’s when the role played by human stem cells was discovered. Stem cells are present in the human embryo, and are unique in that they can be programmed to grow into any type of cell
in the body. If human stem cells are placed into an animal fetus, the result will be a human/animal hybrid whose actual characteristics will depend on timing and quantity of cells. Such a hybrid is called a chimera (pronounced ki-MER-ah). For example:

- In California, mice have been born with human brain tissue
- In Nevada, sheep have been born with largely human livers and hearts
- In Minnesota, pigs have been born with human blood.

No one would grant human status to farm animals, but already chimps exist with higher brain functions such as speech and self-awareness, so at some point, we will need to face the ethical question of, “How much human is enough to be treated as human?” This is a key debate, because animals can legally be kept in cages and experimented upon, whereas humans cannot. And at the rate the scientists are moving, that debate will need to happen within a decade.

Rather than impose a knee-jerk ban on chimeras, we need to take a deeper look. Stem cells allow us to grow human organs in compatible animals such as pigs, which have organs with identical genetics to humans. A genetic pig farm could become a plentiful supply of replacement hearts, livers, kidneys, etc., that could be transplanted in humans with no risk of rejection.

Extrapolate to 100 years from now, to when we have mastered interstellar flight. You are the leader of the expedition, and find, orbiting a nearby star, a garden planet that has rich veins of precious metals that are vital to Earth’s survival. You colonize the planet, but rather than toil in deep, hot mines, you ask your Chief Medical Officer to inject human stem cells into the fetus of a primate indigenous to that planet. Human DNA happens to be compatible, and the resulting human/primate hybrid is ideal for working in the mines, so you make thousands of them. Although they are smart and can speak, they have no clue about the technology responsible for their
their creation, so how would they regard you, with all your technology and the ability to fly? Would they form a religion around you? And when your expedition returns to Earth, would they worship your memory as a departed god?

So, to silence those who dismiss the genetic engineering of the Anunnaki as impossible, we can duplicate their feat today. And who’s to say, maybe in some top-secret lab somewhere, it has already been done. Interesting.

Ancient Migration

From mitochondrial DNA and studies of datable artifacts, researchers have pinpointed the origins of Cro-Magnon humans in Eastern Africa about 200,000 years ago, which ties in perfectly with Sitchin’s timeline for slaves who escaped the gold mines or were freed. It is believed that about 100,000 years ago, humans had migrated up and down the Great Rift Valley, those northbound ending up in the Middle East. By 60,000 years ago, they had migrated east to India and northeast to Russia, where they would have been stopped by the vast ice sheets of the then Ice Age. From Russia, they moved west to Europe, and from India, they moved further east and down to Australia. Then, about 40,000 years ago, they crossed the Pacific, sailing east to the Americas, and west from Gibraltar.

Because most of the water on the planet was locked up in glaciers and ice sheets, sea level was about 400 feet lower than today, so between 20,000 and 10,000 years ago, humans were able to walk across the land bridge connecting present day Russia and Alaska, and migrate throughout the Americas. About 10,000 years ago when the Ice Age ended and sea level rose, that route was blocked. (Of course, all this was independent of the commerce of the Anunnaki who traveled anywhere due to their technology.)
CHAPTER 3

THE GOD CONSPIRACY

Over the last two millennia, a great robbery has been underway in western civilizations—identity theft—and you have been the victim. Your true identity has been systematically stolen so the thieves can control you, thereby enjoying great prestige and a healthy income at your expense. And they left two decoys in place of your true identity—the myths of God and Jesus. What a brilliant and masterful ploy—hide the real truths and leave decoys in their place! In this chapter, we examine the God Myth.

The God Myth

The God Myth tells us there is a separate God up there or out there who: (1) created what we see around us, (2) demands certain things from us, (3) watches and judges us in our daily lives and, (4) at some far distant point in time, will give us a cosmic thumbs up or down depending on whether we give God what He
wants. Then it’s an eternity of either stoking the fires of Hell or enjoying glorious salvation in Heaven. How did this myth come about? It did not originate in the Bible but was already an ancient misunderstanding in Middle Eastern tradition long before the books making up the Old Testament were written. We need to go back much further in time to ancient texts that were highly abridged to form the OT account of our origins in Genesis 1.

Around 2000 BCE, under orders from En-lil, a powerful and trusted Anunnaki-human hybrid named Abraham was stationed in the Negev Desert just north of Sinai to guard the Anunnaki space-port at Mt. Sinai. Then En-lil ordered him to lead a delegation to Egypt, probably to spy on Marduk-Ra’s antics. The name given to the group was *hibiri*, being a circuitous translation of Nippur, their home town. They were later joined by many people who had lived around the Dead Sea and fled the nuclear fallout following a nuclear war that destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah around 2300 BCE.

This explains why the OT is full of stories about a vengeful God causing disasters, destroying cities, and committing genocide. In the incident at Sodom and Gomorrah, the cruelty was really perpetrated by the Anunnaki overlords to destroy the human army under Marduk-Ra. The two ‘angels’ who showed up to warn Lot were actually Anunnaki agents.¹ (Of course, the Anunnaki had maintained strict secrecy about the true Source of All That Is, and about the soul being our real identity, which is why the master-slave mentality still pervades the Western concept of a male God who gets angry when we unruly subjects don’t obey his rules.)

Genesis 17 details the covenant between *YHVH* and Abraham in return for the latter’s loyalty: “I shall make you the father of nations. I shall give the Land of Canaan to you and generation after generation. Your part of the deal is to obey its terms—every

¹ This explains the anomalous layer of fused sand and beryllium tektites in the Libyan Desert. This particular isotope of beryllium is not natural, and is found only following a nuclear explosion.
male shall be circumcised as a mark of this covenant. Anyone who refuses shall be cut off from his people because he has violated my covenant.”

The term by which the *hibiri* knew their Anunnaki overlords was *YHVH*, meaning ‘Lord of Earth.’ Some researchers believe that *YHVH* actually instigated the Exodus and orchestrated the various misfortunes (plagues, boils, death of the firstborn, etc.) suffered by Egypt that led up to it. Why he favored the Hebrews over other tribes is unknown.

Exodus 9 tells of how Moses demanded freedom for the Israelites but Pharaoh refused ‘because *YHVH* had hardened his heart.’ Each time Pharaoh refused, *YHVH* unleashed a more deadly plague against the people of Marduk-Ra. After the death of all first-born males, however, Pharaoh relented and the Israelites were free to leave. But *YHVH* led them due east to the impassable Red Sea, where they were trapped. Exodus 14 tells us that *YHVH* then convinced the Pharaoh to go after them by again ‘hardening his heart against them.’ Using some hi-tech, he parted the Red Sea, which allowed the Israelites to escape, but then released the force-field, and drowned the pursuing Egyptian army.

Why would *YHVH/En-lil* play such games? First, it impressed the Israelites, who would then obey the covenant terms, and second, it established in the Egyptians’ minds that *YHVH* was a force to be reckoned with. The main reason, however, was the old family rivalry between the bloodlines of En-lil (*YHVH*) and En-ki (Ra).

On their trek from Egypt, Moses led the Israelites to *YHVH’s* spaceport in the Sinai Peninsula, where *YHVH* confirmed the covenant whereby he wanted them to form a stable nation-state, which
he would protect in return for total loyalty, obedience and allegiance. As his Chosen People, they would be given the land from the Sinai Peninsula north to Lebanon and east to the Euphrates River.

_YHVH_ also imposed strict codes of behavior, hygiene and ritual for honoring him. Being given the Chosen Land came with a price, however—they’d have to fight for it. By requiring them to attack the human armies of other Anunnaki lords, they’d weaken _YHVH’s_ enemies. Hence words such as, “Thou shall have no other gods but me,” which really meant, “Do not side with any of my competitor Elohim” (and there were hundreds).

Then, oddly, Exodus 23 reports that _YHVH_ handed control over to an ‘angel,’ delegating full powers to him. In _Gods, Genes and Consciousness_, author Paul Von Ward suggests the new _YHVH_ was Ninurta, son of En-lil, who also wanted to organize and control the _hibiri_ (Hebrews) in opposition to the plans of Marduk/Ra (oldest son of En-ki) to give humanity its independence.

Exodus 20 – 23 detail _YHVH_’s laws given to the Israelites, and Exodus 23:23 charges them to take the lands of the Hittites, Canaanites, etc. In the chaos of those days, Moses, the Hebrew leader and himself an Anunnaki/human hybrid, accepted _YHVH_’s offer on behalf of this people. _YHVH_ also gave Moses a communication device for contacting him, which later became revered as the Ark of the Covenant, because oddly _YHVH_ did not want Moses or anyone else to see him (Exodus Chapter 25).  

Of course, when the Israelites arrived in the Land of Canaan, there was a problem—it was full of Canaanites! So Moses was told to form an army to destroy them completely: “Make no treaties, show no mercy, wipe them out utterly, men, women, young and  

---

2 Many biblical scholars interpret the smoke, flames and trembling ground during the Mt. Sinai encounter as the take-off of an ET craft. And when Moses returned, he had white hair and appeared burned—both symptoms of radiation exposure. In other books, II Kings talks of Elijah crossing the Jordan in a chariot of fire—clearly a reference to a craft, because why would God need a vehicle? And Ezekiel 10:8 mentions the UFO shaped like a ‘wheel within a wheel,’ another UFO reference.
old, sheep, cattle everything. Of course, you can rape the women before killing them, and keep the young virgins for your pleasure, but kill everything else.” That’s one angry deity! How could anyone pray to a God that tells a conquering army to kill everyone but to keep the little girls as sex toys?

Don’t believe me? Let’s look at Numbers, Chapter 31:

1 And *YHVH* said to Moses,
2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites
3 And they warred against the Midianites and slew every male
4 And took all the women of Midian capture, and their little ones, and all their cattle, and all their flocks and all their goods
5 And Moses said, Have you saved all the women alive?
6 And now, therefore, kill every male among the little ones, and every woman who has laid with a man
7 But the women children who have not known a man, keep alive for yourselves
8 And *YHVH* spoke unto Moses
9 Divide the prey into two parts; between them that took war upon them, and between all the congregation
10 And the booty was 32,000 virgins
11 And the virgins were 16,000, of which *YHVH*’s tribute was 32
12 And of the children of Israel’s half, Moses divided from the men that warred.

And this is the ‘absolute Word of God’ remember. So why did this God, who also created the Midianites, demand that the most innocent of them, the young virgins, be given to the army of soldiers as sexual playthings? And just who was this God of the Hebrews who needs 32 of those virgins himself? Hmm.
So what was it all about? Why did En-lil, and later Ninurta-
YHVH, put all those poor people through so much pain and suffer-
ing? Was it simply vain-glory? Perhaps. Maybe he wanted to leave
a lasting legacy, so he made one group ‘special’ through circumci-
sion and a covenant he knew they would keep. He gave them land
he had no rights to, so they would have to fight for it—and they
still do today, with summer 2006 seeing Hamas, Hezbollah, and
Iran pledged to wipe Israel off the map. And it’s still the women
and children who suffer.

YHVH made sure this story would be well-documented. As a
result, half the population of Earth calls his memory God, Allah or
Jehovah—that’s an immortality that no other Anunnaki achieved.
Today, no one regales in the stories of Thoth, Ra, Osiris, Zeus,
Apollo, or Mercury, but the story of the God of Israel is still a
modern-day best-seller—all because the priests of Judaism want-
ed to continue their control of the masses.

For several reasons, the Anunnaki phased off the planet around
this time:

• Earth’s much shorter solar orbit was aging them prema-
turely, and the only way to stop that was to return to their
home planet.
• Due to the incredibly rich gold reserves in the high Andes,
production had permanently repaired their atmosphere,
so there was no need to stay.
• Family and clan rivalry was tearing the Anunnaki outpost
apart, and it was getting progressively harder to manage
from the home planet.
• Humans, once ‘lowly workers,’ had become powerful, ca-
  pable of organizations such as the mighty Roman Empire,
and mounting campaigns such as those of Alexander the
  Great.
However, *YHVH*’s departure from Earth left the Hebrew priests with a little problem—job security. How were they to maintain control of their cult based on worshipping their flesh-and-blood ET overlord now that he had apparently deserted them? To avoid the tribe degenerating into anarchy, they pretended he was still around, and ever-watchful. For the first few generations, they handed down oral stories, sure *YHVH* would return as he had in the past, but over the next 50 or so generations, doubts set in.

Therefore the priests imbued *YHVH* with supernatural powers, and portrayed him as *transcendent* and separate from the masses, unapproachable except by the priests, who conducted elaborate rituals to him in the hope that someday he would return. Since no one had ever seen *YHVH*, it was easy over the generations to change his image from an ET with high-tech to a supernatural being who had to be worshipped in exchange for his continued patronage and protection. Thus the idea of ‘God’ was born out of the priests’ conspiracy to maintain control over the masses.

The priesthood’s lust for power and control drove a huge wedge between the cult members and their mythological god that has persisted for 3,000 years. The priests blamed the people, claiming their sins had caused the *YHVH* to leave. To prevent a backlash, with people looking for divinity within themselves, the priests branded any mention of the god-within (i.e., Gnosis) as blasphemy, punishable by stoning (much later amended by the Roman Catholic Church to burning at the stake, possibly because of the lack of stones in the cities). The priests also used ‘the Word of *YHVH*’ as a means of social control and for imposing their own agendas on the illiterate masses. For example, those who were afraid of Pagan matriarchal cults and/or the power women had over men began to preach that God commands that women be treated as second class humans. “For a man indeed ought not to cover his head since he is the image and glory of God, but the
woman is the glory of man.” Islamic wisdom from the Koran? No, try I Corinthians 11:6. And how about Ephesians 5:22: “Wives, submit to your own husbands as to the Lord. For the husband is head of the wife, as also Christ is head of the church.” But we’re jumping ahead.

Back in the land of the Hebrews, the Roman conquerors took over and had to contend with dozens of sects, all proclaiming the god they worshipped was the only real god. Like the others, the Hebrew cult fought for their YHVH to be accepted as the supreme deity, promising that YHVH would one day return to reward those who had remained loyal and faithful to him.

The legacy of this god-myth has been truly disastrous for western civilization. It has controlled us and kept us from exploring our human potential and power, by having us transfer that power to some ‘out there’ supernatural being. We went from being the slaves of an ET overlord to being slaves to the illusion of the priests’ dogma that the overlord was still out there somewhere, controlling us, watching us and judging us from a distance. As a result, compared to the simplicity of the Buddhist who has not inherited this legacy, we are psychologically dysfunctional beings, deeply divided against ourselves … and we did it to ourselves. Every time you touch a dollar bill or a coin, you’re passively invoking the G-word, as in “In God We Trust.” And millions of us go to special buildings on Sundays to worship the myth, still surrendering to the control conspiracy of the priesthood of 3,000 years ago.

Over the next few centuries, the essential key occurred that has colored western civilization and still does today. As the Hebrew oral history was written down over many generations, their flesh-and-blood ET overlord became deified as the God of the Hebrews. The ETs had long ago left the planet to its own devices, so the ‘no other gods but me’ commandment meant the memory of the Hebrew ET patron became worshipped as the only legitimate god.
Whoever compiled the Pentateuch, often called the Books of Moses\(^3\), in the 4th century BCE, drew upon much older sources of the Israelites’ history:

- **Yahwist** source, known as source ‘J,’ that makes heavy use of the term *YHVH*. This source talks as if *YHVH* were an actual person, walking in the garden with Adam, and shows how *YHVH*’s promises to Abraham were fulfilled in the monarchy of King David. It is believed to be written by a woman in the reign of King Solomon or King David in the 9th century BCE (1000 – 961).

- **Elohist** source, known as source ‘E,’ so named because of the plural term *Elohim*. Written two generations later in the 8th century BCE, it has a strong moral tone and reflects the views of the northern kingdom, after Solomon’s kingdom fell apart and the north went its own way. It is believed written by a Levite priest between 800 – 750 BCE.

- **Deuteronomist** source, known as ‘D,’ written two generations later still (7th century BCE), with extensive legal content and reassesses earlier stories in the light of the lessening faithfulness of Israel and its kings in the *YHVH* myth due to his being absent and overdue. Emphasis on the law suggests Baruch as the author.

- **Priestly** source, known as source ‘P,’ written 200 years later in the 5th century BCE following Nebuchadnezzar’s forcing of the southern Israelites living in Judah into exile in Babylon (586 – 537 BCE). There, for 50 years, the scribes had access to the ancient Sumerian texts and interwove the legends into their own history, greatly condensing thousands of tablets into the short synopsis found in modern Genesis that told of *YHVH* creating humans, booting them out of Eden, trying to wipe them out with

---

\(^3\) Moses actually had nothing to do with writing them because their content clearly postdates his life.
a flood, and then choosing their little group to be special so he could control them. On their return to Judah in 535 BCE, following being granted their freedom by conquering Persian King Cyrus, their writings focused on the ritual of worship, chronology, law and genealogy, and added some new material to reflect the needs of the exiled Israelites. It was probably penned by Ezra, a priest-scribe in Jerusalem on their return, who compiled the Five Books of Moses into the Torah to restore the Law of God to a people that had degenerated into Paganism (i.e., worshipped multiple gods) during the Diaspora.4

The rest of the Old Testament is an assortment of Israelite chronology (tribal history) and wisdom from various sources relating to the Covenant between the Israelites and YHVH, their ET overlord. Sources include known names such as Solomon, Samuel and Baruch, plus unknowns such as shepherds and gardeners.

In the 3rd century BCE, the Greek Ptolemy living in Egypt translated the OT books into one volume in Greek, forming the first Hebrew Bible, and stored it in the Library at Alexandria, where it was destroyed when Julius Caesar invaded Egypt in 47 CE.

As we’ll see in Chapter 5, due to a fluke in history by which a Roman emperor would embrace Christianity, of the hundreds of

---

4 It was during exile in Babylon that the Israelites picked up the notion of the devil as someone who opposed YHVH. They absorbed the Babylonian legends that talked about conflict between Marduk, the long-departed Anunnaki bad ‘god,’ cast as ‘the Evil One, who opposed the good ‘god,’ En-ki, on whom the Israelites modeled the YHVH they encountered at Mt. Sinai during the Exodus. Thus, the oral tradition hopelessly confused the Babylonian legends of Enki and the Egyptian legends of the monotheistic Akhnaton. Also, Marduk was associated with the sacred number ‘3661,’ it being the number of years of a Niburu orbit. In the base-60 math used by the Babylonians, this was actually written ‘111,’ but the Israelites did not understand the math, and just knew there was a ‘6’ in the three significant positions. Hence the number ‘666’ became associated with the devil—a number that would turn up again in John of Patmos’ The Book of Revelation.
tribes that had lived under the patronage of the various ET overlords, the story of only one such tribe made it down through the millennia in the form of the Israelite’s *Pentateuch* that became the first five books of the western world’s Old Testament. And since it was the only written account of those early times that was backed by the Roman Empire, it would be accepted as the supreme historical account of our origin. Its insistence that what became their mythological *YHVH* (based on a flesh-and-blood ET) was the one true God made it probably inevitable that the Hebrew God myth would spread far and wide. But why did this preposterous myth blanket out the truth and still persists even until today? Because the real truth, on thousands of clay tablets, lay buried under the deserts of Iraq for millennia. So instead of being liberated by that truth, we have been enslaved and controlled by a myth born out of conspiracy.

As we’ll also see in Chapter 5, the God myth was given a boost a few centuries later when a new cult sprang up around another myth based on the life and teachings of an Essene Gnostic named Jeshua. This cult’s leaders would later deify the central figure, rename him Jesus and claim that the absent *YHVH* had sent him in his stead. This nicely circumvented the awkward no-show on the part of *YHVH* for the last few centuries, and tied together the *YHVH* cult and the Jesus cult. Many Romans believed *YHVH*, God of the Hebrews was not the same as the God of Christianity spoken of by Gnostics, so the cult scribes were quick to rewrite history to prevent protests that *YHVH* had been just an ET overlord, and not a supernatural deity worthy of Christian worship.

As we’ve seen, the model the Hebrews used to interpret their world underwent a massive shift away from the natural, and towards the supernatural, as their patron shifted from being a real person with whom one could talk, to a nonphysical being out there somewhere, in whom one could only have faith. Only the Gnostics held out, valuing inner divinity over blind faith. That sect would later
bring to the world an outstanding teacher to whom most would not listen at the time, and whose words would be hopelessly mangled to suit various ambitions and political agendas.

Thus the deception was complete, and eventually millions would buy into it, especially when Rome relinquished its panoply of gods and adopted ‘the One True God’ instead. Today, the priest classes continue to peddle the myth that $YHVH$ is real, alive and well, planning to return at some point in the future to judge those who have sinned in his eyes. Thus the ancient conspiracy still controls millions.

If the accounts on the preceding pages are true, then in effect, our ancient forebears were forced to invent the fictional $YHVH$ of their oral history, which was then used to police them. Of course, they were unable to conceive of who or what had created this deity, back to the Source of All That Is. So the $YHVH$ of their legends was credited with having created All That Is. (Interestingly, many ‘primitive’ peoples around the world maintain a distinction between the creator of the universe and local gods that meddle in people’s affairs.) When our forebears jammed together the Source and all the ET overlords, we lost both our higher self and the real Source in favor of a mythological ‘God-up-there,’ a loss perpetuated by early organized religions, which did everything they could to fan the flames of human powerlessness, because churches full of powerless followers suited the agenda of control by the early religious leaders. And because they were illiterate, the masses couldn’t read any conflicting texts that could contradict the church leaders.

As we will see in the next chapter, centuries later, once Rome had adopted the fledgling Jesus cult (minus reincarnation) and made it the Roman Catholic Church, all other sacred texts were hunted down and burned in order to perpetuate the lie of powerlessness, where only the direct intervention of the priests would get God to look well upon the faithful. Just as the Anunnaki had used the $YHVH$ hoax to control humans, the Roman Empire would one
day continue the hoax, today seen as the Roman Catholic Church and its various Anglican spin-offs.

The God-myth, then, is mass brainwashing, initiated by the male-dominated Anunnaki to wipe out Earth’s matriarchal societies that had formed when tribes of Cro-Magnon broke free of Anunnaki control. The purpose was, and still is, to render the human species, created by the Anunnaki themselves, obedient by making them place their awesome power outside themselves. This is control at its finest … when those being controlled don’t even know it.

Worse, by fostering variations of the hoax (God, Jehovah, All-lah), the Anunnaki also gave us the legacy of war, and humans (as Christians, Jews and Muslims) still strive to kill each other over their competing god-myths and claims to land. Through this conflict, the Anunnaki legacy still quietly controls the planet even though they themselves left long ago.

The above explanation solves one of the problems I had with the God being peddled by the major religions, one that is portrayed in the Old Testament (OT) as cruel, petty, spiteful and vindictive. He goes around smiting, or telling humans to smite, one tribe or group after another if they fail to obey some rule or other, or waver in their loyalty. He sets impossibly high standards, makes substandard humans, smites them for their imperfections (which he put there), and consigns them to hell for all eternity! Yuck! Not the kind of deity I want in my life, which is why I opted out of Christianity as soon as I could.

Now, thanks to all those Sumerian tablets and translators such as Zecharia Sitchin et al, it all makes perfect sense. The truth is shockingly simple—the mythical God of the OT and the real Source of All That Is are vastly different beings, and have nothing to do with each other. The Source of All That Is is actually a vast transcendent matrix of consciousness, encompassing all the dimensions, including the soul plane and the physical plane. Thus
our souls, minds and bodies exist within this matrix and are part of it, so we are all integral parts of the Source.

What about the mean, petty, vindictive OT God? We’ve seen where that came from ... the Anunnaki—lots of them, everywhere, all sons and grandsons of Anu—and a mean, spiteful, petty vindictive bunch, with callous disregard for mankind, their created slave race. However, En-ki at least deserves credit for helping Noah survive the flood that En-lil could have warned humans about but didn’t. And also to his credit, on a state visit to Earth around 3600 BCE, Anu commanded that the human population be taught writing, agriculture, metal-working, astronomy, mathematics, etc. ... which explains the sudden, dramatic rise to prominence of Sumerian culture at that time, something that puzzles traditional archeologists. An attempt to assuage his guilt, perhaps?

Bottom line? When the Israelites passed down their oral legends that eventually became the OT, they made great play of their YHVH who protected them. But over the last 3,000 years, the nature of YHVH has changed from being their flesh-and-blood ET ruler into some supernatural being ‘out there’ somewhere. Meanwhile, we have been robbed of the real Source of All That Is, of which we are each an integral part ... and very much ‘in here.’

Critics of Sitchin claim he’s ‘just one voice out in the wilderness,’ but that’s not so. In 1999, a furor broke out among Hebrew scholars, triggered by Prof. Herzog of Tel Aviv University, who announced: “The Israelites were never in Egypt, did not wander the desert, did not conquer the land, and did not pass it on to the twelve tribes. Moreover, the Jewish God YHVH had a female consort—the goddess Asherah.”

Herzog further claims that Judaism adopted monotheism (the one god concept) only in the 7th century BCE, rather than centuries earlier when Moses received the Ten Commandments on Mt. Sinai. The name YHVH, he states, means “I am who I am,” indicating
that, for some reason, this being did not want his real name to be spoken.

Other ancient writings clearly confirm that this YHVH was only one deity among many, and that in Judaism, his real name was El Shaddai, which means ‘the YHVH of the mountain,’ possibly referring to Mt. Sinai, his temporary home. Herzog adds that the Sumerian name for El Shaddai was ISH.KUR, or ‘youngest son of En-lil,’ and someone renowned for two things:

1. His violent streak and contempt for humans, which is why he, too, went around smiting everyone.
2. His open opposition to his father, to the point of consort-ing with his own mother, Asherah.

Herzog has driven one more nail in the coffin of biblical claims that the Hebrew (and hence Christian) deity is the only God of Creation. In fact, YHVH was just one of hundreds of Anu’s wayward grandchildren doing battle with each other and with their human subjects.

At this point, you may be asking: So what? Just that you are now free of the ‘God Is Watching’ mentality. There is no ‘God-out-there’ watching you, judging you and waiting to punish you. Instead, you are the sovereign master of your destiny.

As a synopsis of thousands of tablets containing ancient Sumerian, Chaldean and Akkadian historical accounts, the OT was translated from Hebrew into Latin and Greek about 1000 CE, and later into English. So everything in the OT that you read suffers from a major condensation plus at least three translations, all of which depended on the translator’s personal views. Worse, one language may not have a particular concept in its vocabulary, so the original concept must be translated to a similar concept.9

9 For example, the word ‘God’ has an interesting origin. Apparently the Sanskrit word huta, meaning ‘that which is invoked’ became the Old Teutonic gheu, or ‘in-voked by sacrifice.’ In Old English, when combined with the Latin deus meaning ‘from the skies,’ gheu deos came to mean ‘invoked from the skies.’ Ultimately this was contracted to the word ‘god.’
If the OT God is a myth, what then is the all-powerful force in the Universe? For answers, the best source is ETs themselves, for they’ve been around the cosmos a lot longer than we have.¹⁰ They see the Source as a ‘transcendent matrix of consciousness,’ or a supremely intelligent and loving electromagnetic field that pervades the entire universe … that is, the entire universe. Everything, from your body to the stars, is composed of this Source energy. It is deeply personal, infinitely loving, and, being all things, is the energy from which your body, mind and soul spring, moment-by-moment. At the same time, and without contradiction, this same energy obeys its own impersonal laws, such as the Law of Resonance and the Law of Attraction.¹¹ You are free to work with these laws or against them. However, the more you deviate from Universal Law, the more unhappy you will find yourself.

ETs do not have formalized religion per se so, far from worshipping this matrix, they just go about their daily lives, aware of it and working within it. They accept reincarnation as fact, and view the concept of one lifetime followed by judgment on the part of some deity as impossibly simplistic.

Hopefully, ET contact will help quash the childish human notion that we’re born and die once only, having lived a single life, and will strengthen the notion that we are souls who incarnate countless times in a variety of roles on a variety of planets. So in some future incarnation, you might be the ET who is visiting another planet. Each incarnation is carefully orchestrated to bring learning, wisdom and insight as to the nature of the Supreme Oversoul of which we are each an essential part. (Chapter 7 goes into more detail about ET spirituality.)

¹⁰ If you are still in any doubt about the reality of UFOs and ETs, a Roper Poll published in December 2002 finds that 56 percent of all Americans now believe in their reality, so you’re now officially in the minority.

¹¹ These both hinge on ‘like attracts like,’ so happy, optimistic people attract similar people, and their lives ‘work,’ whereas unhappy people experience the opposite. But it is who you are and what you think that cause your experiences, and not the other way round.
Does the ‘fact’ that our bodies were genetically engineered to be ‘lowly workers’ to serve our ancient ET overlords devalue us in any way? No, because it refers to just our bodies, and not to who we really are, which is souls who temporarily take up residence in those bodies. The Anunnaki did such a good job, we as souls are able to attach to these bodies, interact through them, and make them serve our needs brilliantly.

I recently read about a Boy Scout who was denied Eagle Scout status because he didn’t believe in the narrow Christian God, instead believing in a more amorphous Supreme Source. A scouting movement spokesman talked about the importance to the movement of being ‘a good person.’ In effect, this equates one’s worth as a member of society with blind faith in the Christian God-myth—a scary revelation of how deeply the myth penetrates our lives.

Rather than worshipping the God-myth spawned of Sumerian ETs, it’s time to learn who you really are—a soul that is an integral part of the Source’s energy … so you should be worshipping yourself if anyone. However, the entire God industry has sprung up to act as controlling middlemen between you and its mythological God, when all you need do is close your eyes, clear your mind, talk to yourself as part of the Source … and then listen.

I’m often asked, “Do you believe in God?” That’s difficult because I don’t believe in the questioner’s God, usually the narrow Christian God that people kneel and pray to. Of course, there is a Source because all this stuff around us didn’t just happen. Look up in the night sky at the billions of galaxies, each with billions of stars … and that’s only in one dimension. The universe also exists up through gazillion dimensions, and there’s a lot more stuff packed in at the higher frequencies. So something has to be hard at work. Locally, that vast Source being forms your higher self, or soul, so if you pray, that’s who listens. It’s not the vindictive little ‘God-out-there’ slave-master but ‘Source-in-here’ that is the ‘active
ingredient’ in your life. However, an entire industry has sprung up to convince you otherwise, rather like an institutional Santa Claus, created in order to explain something otherwise inexplicable … unless you’re an Old Soul who is ready for the truth—or at least as much truth as can be expressed in human languages. However, this is perfectly fine; younger souls need some simplistic explanation of reality, and the concept of an authoritative, controlling God serves their needs well. Not everyone is ready for the truth about reality as a transcendent matrix of consciousness.

The Bible Code

With the worldview in this chapter, especially the assertions that: (1) the Old Testament God was actually an ET grandson of Anu, and (2) the OT is actually the story of the interaction between this being and the Hebrew people, what can we make of the phenomenon known as the Bible Code? The premise is that embedded within the Hebrew text are hidden messages that emerge only when the text is sampled—every 27th letter, say—starting at a particular character. Before the computer, such an analysis took years, but now takes only seconds. One technique is just to sample randomly and see what comes up, but if you specify a search word such as ‘KENNEDY,’ the software will analyze the text, beginning with equidistant letter sequencing (ELS) of 2, say, then 3, and so on.

This is nothing new; since the 12th century, scholars have explored the OT for ‘the handiwork of God.’ Sir Isaac Newton was fascinated with the task and learned Hebrew just for that purpose, spending years looking for hidden messages. And just after WWII, a Rabbi Weisman-del discovered that by starting with the first Hebrew letter ‘T’ in the book of Genesis, and counting forward 49 letters gives ‘O’ as the 50th letter. Letter 100 = R, 150 = A, and 200 = H, spelling out the word TORAH, the name given to the first five books.
Once personal computers came along, looking for a cryptic pattern, or matrix, became easy, and scholars have found matrices that spell out messages, such as:

- WRIGHT BROTHERS ... AIRPLANE
- SARS ... EPIDEMIC
- AMERICAN REVOLUTION ... 1776
- REVOLUTION ... RUSSIA ... 1917
- HITLER ... NAZI ... EVIL MAN ... SLAUGHTER
- WORLD WAR ... ATOMIC HOLOCAUST ... JAPAN ... 1945
- PRESIDENT KENNEDY ... TO DIE ... OSWALD ... ASSASSIN

Scholars claim that whoever authored the OT embedded the patterns in the text, and that God himself dictated the first five books. Of course, being omniscient, God was fully familiar with events that would occur millennia into the future.

One of the most startling messages is the so-called End of Days matrix, decoded by a Roy Reinhold in April 2004. Three of the six lines of the matrix are:

- Leviticus 2:5, starting at letter 23: In 5770, a lion is against Har Megiddo. He laid it waste. You are finished. Reinhold believes this refers to the lion of Judah, meaning that in the second coming in Gregorian year 2010, the Messiah will return as a warrior, not a gentle preacher, in charge of an army that will vanquish the Antichrist at Megiddo in central Israel.
- Genesis 30:32, letter 55: He covered the coldness of 5770; command days of HaShem. The Messiah will, in 2010, begin a special time for Hebrews known as the Days of God (HaShem is Hebrew for ‘the name of God,’ or YHVH).
- Numbers 28:3, letter 52: Who comes from them? He scorned Bel of Sheol, the head of it. The Messiah will scorn the ancient god of hell who was cast out of heaven.
Two other ominous messages scholars have decoded are:

- EARTHQUAKE … LA … 2010
- METEOR … END OF DAYS … 2012

The book *The Bible Code* by Michael Drosnin brought the phenomenon out of obscurity and into the mainstream, but Drosnin himself does not believe the Torah was penned by the Almighty. “Clearly it was not someone omnipotent, or he would simply prevent the danger, instead of encoding a warning.” Another researcher, Dr. James Price ran an exhaustive test on Exodus 19:8–23. The 16 verses yielded 3,773 3-letter words, 2,567 4-letter words, 1,376 5-letter words and 541 6-letter words. You could make up pretty much anything with all those words.

To the skeptics, Drosnin challenged in *Newsweek* magazine: “When my critics find a message about the assassination of a prime minister encrypted in *Moby Dick*, I’ll believe them.”

That’s exactly what Australian mathematician Brendan McKay set out to do. He claims the whole thing is just a statistical anomaly, and any lengthy text yields the same results. For example, when applied to *Moby Dick*, the technique predicts the deaths of Princess Diana (with the names of Dodi and Henri Paul actually crossing her name), plus the assassinations of Indira Gandhi, Abraham Lincoln, Yitzhak Rabin, Leon Trotsky, Martin Luther King and John F. Kennedy (JFK … HE SHALL BE KILLED).

That pretty much wraps it up for me but if you want to research for yourself one rainy day, just Googling on ‘bible code’ will give you over 100,000 URLs to explore.

The next chapter explores how the God Conspiracy still controls our lives through our innate acquiescence to authority, a trait built into us by the Anunnaki to keep us controlled and submissive.
CHAPTER 4

IMPLICATIONS OF THE GOD CONSPIRACY

Why is the information in previous chapters so important? Because the notion of the supernatural God of the Christian Bible is the chief stumbling block to you knowing your soul, and a monstrous affront to your sovereignty. Let’s see why.

Towards their human subjects, the Anunnaki stance was, “If you worship me as your Lord, I will protect you from the other Lords. If you rebel against me, I will throw you on their mercy or destroy you myself.” Humans were thus engrained with obedience to authority, which human rulers appointed by the Anunnaki perpetuated. Central to worship was the offering of sacrifices, usually prime livestock, but after the departure of the Anunnaki ‘gods,’ priests often demanded the life of a slave, captive or child, to persuade the absent god to return. The priests’ jobs depended on the masses believing the priests were still in contact with their gods, or ET overlords. Since the masses were conditioned to obedience, they acquiesced to the priests’ control in the name of YHVH.
The demise of Anunnaki power was rooted in the war between the Houses of En-lil and En-ki, which culminated in the nuclear war of c.2024 BCE that destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah and enlarged the Red Sea. The nuclear fallout (or ‘Evil Wind’) cloud drifted east, rendering the Tigris-Euphrates region uninhabitable for centuries. A few Anunnaki returnees resumed the family squabble, leading to a final pullout between 1500 – 1000 BCE.

Things got crazy after that. Around 700 bce, King Neb. captured the Hebrews in Judea (about half of all Hebrews) and took them to Babylon, where they languished for several generations. At least the scribes had access to the Sumerian tablets, but did a poor job of copying them, resulting in the potted version of creation in the Book of Genesis. Since they were basically monotheistic, they compressed all references to Anunnaki ‘lords’ into one, whom they named \(YHVH\), and gave him god-like powers. They horribly distorted timelines and bungled the Adam and Eve story. And they went into great detail about how \(YHVH\) wanted the meat of sacrificial animals cooked, and skipped other areas of the story totally.

If the Sumerian paradigm is true, then the implications are staggering:

1. Deep within our racial memories lies the fact that we were created as a worker race, completely subordinated to beings so vastly superior in terms of technology and cosmic understanding that our legends portray them as gods. The Old Testament focuses on just one of the Anunnaki ‘gods’ and the tribe he took under his wing, a god to whom Jews, Christians and Muslims still see themselves as subservient. Blowing this controlling God myth apart is tremendously liberating, allowing us to live as free souls-in-flesh, creators not beholden to some mythical deity.
2. One means of controlling the early humans was to enforce loyalty to their particular ET overlord. This fostered obedience and provided the Elohim with armies to go up against the armies of other Elohim, hence all the ‘smiting’ in the Old Testament. And so that the humans loyal to one Elohim could not get in cahoots with those of another but stay under Elohim control, each group was taught a different language, as in the Tower of Babel story. Language barriers also fostered lack of trust and animosity between different groups, and wars based on each group’s God myth, which we are still fighting today, millennia later. Blowing apart the myth that human groupings are based on fundamental differences, a myth meant to control us, opens us up to the possibility of planetary unity, peace, and eventual membership of the Federation of Planets.

3. Fear is a way of life for most people. This is because deep in our racial memory and stored in our DNA, we remember a time when we needed to live in fear, when we had no more rights than an animal in the fields, and could be killed for the slightest infraction. Learning the source of our fear-based mentality would allow us to dispel it, and restore ourselves to our soul legacy of sovereign identity.

4. Accepting that the Anunnaki engineered our bodies by combining their DNA with that of Homo erectus would allow us to reverse what limitations they built into our DNA—short lifetimes, vulnerability to disease, and aging. Our DNA can and should be far more robust, with more effective self-correcting replication, but the Anunnaki needed nothing more than expendable worker drones to mine gold and keep house for them. The advent of the Indigo Children, with their superhuman gifts, is an encouraging sign that we are moving beyond our ancient, inbuilt, genetic limitations.
When the Anunnaki finally left for good, the resulting separation anxiety became the defining theme for western religions that still persists today. Left to their own devices after being obedient worshippers since their very creation, humans were servants with no masters to serve, and woefully ill-equipped to take their rightful place in the natural world.

So, we may ask, why didn’t humanity breathe a collective sigh of relief and begin to enjoy its newfound freedom, autonomy and independence? Basically, they didn’t know how to. As a slave race, they knew no other way. The Anunnaki had managed every aspect of human life so thoroughly, humans had no idea how to self-rule. (When Yugoslavia collapsed, the Balkan states were at each other’s throats. And when Britain left India, civil war erupted between Muslims and Hindus, and no one knew how to make the trains run on time.)

In *Gods, Genes and Consciousness*, Paul Von Ward identifies three stages in the evolution of human consciousness at work here:

1. Natural dependence on Anunnaki rule as a fact of life.
2. Departure of the Anunnaki, triggering rituals devised to implore their return because the absence is believed only temporary.
3. After hundreds of generations, *memories* of the Anunnaki evolve into worship of *imagined supernatural gods*, such as the *YHVH* worshipped by the Hebrew cult.

In Stage 1, it’s not surprising that ancient humans regarded the Anunnaki as gods. They seemed to live forever, had amazing technology, could fly, and with their medical skills, could apparently raise the dead. And most of all, they created us. So it was not therefore a big jump for our superstitious forebears’ impression of them to go from *superhuman* to *supernatural*. However, this put them *outside* the natural world, from where they ruled it. All their worshippers could do was appeal to their mercy and good graces, which varied from ET to ET.
But what do you do in Stage 2, when the object of your worship goes away? First, you try to entice it back with ritual, and instruct future generations about those rituals. But hundreds of generations down through time, empty ritual is all people have, plus descriptions of how magical everything once was when your cult’s god-like protector walked the Earth.

During Stage 3, succeeding generations are indoctrinated with those memories and forced to worship them, while negating other cults with different memories. Thus exclusivity becomes a hallmark of all cults. Also, the most successful cults are those where the priests allege continued contact with their deity by some form of channeling; such cults can impose the harshest sanctions for non-conformity, as in Judaism.

So the Stage 3 YHVH-focused cult that ultimately evolved into Judaism, Christianity and Islam was based on subservience to the memory of a flesh-and-blood ET overlord, later worshipped as an unseen, supernatural, transcendent being named YHVH. This subservience caused major dysfunctional dependence, and stripped humans of all personal responsibility for their lives and destinies. Rather than looking inward for their psychological identity and safety, humans looked to the heavens for a divine scapegoat to blame for any misfortune.

Today, the priests perpetuate the lie that their deity still cares, but from a distance, which continues human dependence by proxy, a disastrous thing for human consciousness and our relationship with our own souls. And it is the knowing complicity in promulgating the YHVH myth that makes this cult a conspiracy.

The priests’ God concept replaces direct experience of our soul with a supernatural higher power, who allegedly rewards our good deeds with ‘heavenly brownie points,’ punishes our misdeeds with the threat of eternal damnation, and requires us to follow ‘God’s will’ while being kept ignorant of what that actually is. So we always have someone else to blame, thus evading personal responsibility.
On the other hand, realists in the natural world follow the inner urging of their soul, accepting full personal responsibility for the outcome. They know their natural place in the order of things, and use inner senses to interact with other natural systems such as the weather, as do aboriginal peoples in the U.S., Australia and S. America. They also commune with the spirits of animals and deceased ancestors.

These abilities are our birthright, stolen from us by subservience to our ancient Anunnaki overlords, and more recently to our memory of them. Preventing such contamination is the purpose of a policy of nonintervention in more primitive cultures (as in Star Trek’s Prime Directive) but because the Anunnaki created Homo sapiens, they probably believed it didn’t apply to them. Anyway, they seem to have been arrogant enough not to care.

The bottom line is that we were created to serve and obey higher authority, so when any group sets itself up to be such an authority, our first inclination is to obey without question ... just like good little slaves. A wake-up call is in order!

The Great Healthcare Conspiracy

The Anunnaki established a pattern in humanity of bowing down passively to whatever faction presents itself as authority. An excellent example of this today is the egregious seizing of control within the U.S. healthcare industry on the part of the Big Three—the AMA, the ‘pharms’ and their federal extension, the FDA.

The AMA was formed in 1847 as a trade union for doctors and initially had no more authority over medicine than the Teamsters do over the rules of the road. In the early 1900s, J.D. Rockefeller controlled the oil industry and wanted to control the pharmaceutical industry, since most drugs back then were derived from oil. He shrewdly observed that whoever controlled the doctors controlled the pharms, and proposed to Congress that the AMA be
the governing body over medical training. Thus Congress gave to the AMA the power to accredit medical schools and determine their curriculum. (This is akin to putting the Airline Pilots Association in charge of air traffic safety!)

Of course, the first casualties of the AMA’s ‘approved medical curriculum’ were any disciplines that did not involve surgery or drugs, such as Homeopathy and Eastern approaches, despite 5,000 years of tradition. The AMA even went after chiropractors, but lost in the courts in 1987. Anyone practicing outside the AMA’s narrow regime—of using drugs for ‘symptom suppression’ and surgery for symptom removal—by treating the whole human got to enjoy the inside of a jail cell.

In return for prescribing newer, more expensive drugs before they went ‘generic,’ the pharms paid kickbacks to doctors and lavish campaign contributions to politicians and senior FDA officials, plus golden parachute positions on their boards when the latter retired.

Why would the FDA want to suppress any alternative non-drug treatment that resolves medical problems in minutes rather than years? Because sick people are cash cows to the pharms, which want to keep you just well enough to afford their products but not so well that you don’t need them. So-called ‘alternative’ healing triggers the body’s natural immune system for full health, whereas drug therapies compromise the immune system by replacing it. (Rightfully, allopathic medicine should be labeled the ‘alternative’ to natural, or holistic, healing.)

Among the therapies banned by The Big Three are:

- **Oxygen therapy**, based on hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂), water with an extra oxygen atom that when released in the body is bad news for any pathogens, which hate oxygen-rich environments. (You can use the standard drugstore 3% solution for topical use on cuts and as a mouthwash, but for internal consumption, use diluted food grade 35% solution.)
• *Ozone therapy*, where again the molecule breaks down to release an oxygen atom that will kill anything that doesn’t belong in your body.

• *Bioelectric therapy*, including the famous Rife machine for which Rife was horribly persecuted, and died penniless, broken by the system. Bob Beck’s Multi-Wave Oscillator was so effective at curing ‘everything’ that the FDA singled it out for ‘special’ attention, thus side-lining an invaluable silver bullet. And how about blood electrification, which involves passing a low voltage current through the blood, where it kills every pathogen it finds, including the AIDS virus, with no side-effects.

• *Alkalizing the body* whereby pathogens and cancers, which need an acidic environment, quickly die out.

• *Diets* that provide nutrition to the body but the ‘kiss of death’ to pathogens. Can you imagine a doctor saying, “You’ve got cancer, so take ten grams of flax seed oil and a pint of cottage cheese a day and it will be gone in a month”? Don’t hold your breath.

When a single cancer patient can pump $350,000 into the world of The Big Three, why on earth would they let you get away with spending half an hour a day in front of a box of electronics costing a mere $600 that would kill the cancer-causing bacterium in minutes? Sorry, it doesn’t make sense, hence the rigid control on ‘alternative’ therapists, who, they claim, are just after a quick buck at your expense. As a healthcare consumer, however, you get to choose. So choose wisely.

The medical world talks about finding the cure for cancer, but what they really mean is a cure that can be *patented*, so that lots of money can be made. There are plenty of extremely effective natural cures on the planet; for example, ask anyone under medical care for cancer if they’ve heard about the following from a doctor:
• *Artemisinin*. Made from the twigs of the common wormwood tree, it has been used for millennia by the Chinese to cure malaria. However, cancer cells share something in common with malaria—both cells need huge amounts of iron to replicate, and artemisinin uses this weakness to destroy the cells. In clinical tests, it killed 25% of the cells in eight hours, and the rest within 16 hours. At only 20 cents a day, it’s very inexpensive.

• *Graviola*, a native medicine from the very common *Annona muricata* tree, has been used for centuries to kill bacteria, viruses and parasites, reduce blood pressure, lower heart rate, relieve depression, stop spasms and convulsions, reduce fever, expel worms, and treat stress, depression and nervous system disorders. The biggie, though, is that it kills cancer cells dead in their tracks by attacking the enzyme processes that occur in cancer cell walls, with *absolutely no side-effects at all*. Normal cells are completely unaffected, so no hair loss, feeling weak, or other violent symptoms resulting from chemo or radiation. Since 1992, the big pharms have tried to find some way to patent this natural substance and have failed, so this pennies-a-day miracle cure has been quietly shelved. Pity, when it’s 10,000 times stronger in killing colon cancer than commonly used chemo drugs, and also specializes in hunting down and destroying prostate, lung, breast and pancreatic cancers, while leaving healthy cells alone. Graviola is widely used worldwide, in fact, in every country except the U.S. Oh well …

• *Paw paw*. Another common tree delivers a substance that kills the chemo-resistant cancer cells that are responsible for cancer returning after treatment due to a few cells that escape and become multi-drug resistant. At $1 per day, it’s a little more expensive, but highly effective.
- **Essiac tea.** This Native American blend of eight herbs cures just about everything, including arthritis and cancer, and is readily available.

- **Laetrile.** The FDA banned this controversial substance because it was too successful, and was making enormous inroads into the cancer treatment cash cow. A safe and effective form of vitamin B17, it is in wide use in Europe and elsewhere around the world.

- **Shark’s cartilage.** Also banned by the FDA, this substance is widely used in Cuba and was the subject of a *60 Minutes* special, in which half of the confirmed cancer patients were still alive and healthy after three years. The National Institutes of Health didn’t even bother watching the show.

As for all the talk about the ‘deadly avian flu,’ and the millions being spent looking for a vaccine, the cure is sitting out in the deserts of the South-west – the humble creosote bush. But it’s far from humble, for its leaves contain hundreds of compounds that are virus ‘hunter-killers.’ For millennia, Native Americans have drunk its tea to end colds and other viral complaints. (Be careful though, because the tea must be made a certain way, or you could get ill. Best go to the health food store.) There’s only one problem – the big pharms can’t patent a creosote bush, so there’s no real money in it, so they keep spending their billions.

Of course, there are some quacks out there but, according to an article in *The Journal of the AMA*, July 26, 2000, doctors, not disease, are responsible for over 250,000 deaths every year! This includes misdiagnosis, wrong medications, and OR mistakes, making doctors the third leading cause of death in the U.S. after heart disease and cancer. So, having conspired to limit society’s healthcare options to drugs, surgery and radiation, they can’t even deliver those few options.

To be fair, the March 2005 issue of the *New England Journal of Medicine* published a survey of 12,000 patients who had used
alternative cancer treatments. The article reported that 3 percent saw total remission, 8 percent saw substantial shrinkage, and 34 percent saw some shrinkage or at least stabilization, all with fewer side-effects than allopathic treatment. However, the test subjects were those who had been written off as incurable by the cut-chemo-radiate brigade. The tests focused on just one alternative treatment, so if you combined all six of the above natural remedies and also made diet changes that turned your system alkaline, you’d probably be in pretty good shape. (Don’t ask doctors about whether cancer can exist in an alkaline environment. You’re better off not knowing what they do and don’t know.) Finally, if experiencing cancer is part of your soul’s plan for this lifetime, you must also engage the medical profession in treating it because, in most states, treating cancer (yours or someone else’s) without a medical license is a crime.

The multi-billion-dollar cancer industry is an excellent example of how the god-myth has ‘authority tentacles’ into every aspect of our lives, only here the gods wear white coats. Until we can throw off the yoke of external authority to which we have become legally beholden, we stand little chance of understanding who we really are—emissaries from the heart of Creation, charged with learning all we can about that Creation.

Needless to say, Americans are by far the most medicated nation on the planet. Every year, 3.5 billion prescriptions are written for 130 million Americans, worth a total $250 billion. This averages out at $850 per person, or what we typically pay at the gas pump for a year. About one third of those prescriptions are for life-savers—keeping hearts going or blood sugar levels under control—but most are for keeping healthy people healthy, thanks to ‘incentives’ to doctors and high-pressure marketing.

Often drugs are prescribed for vague, poorly defined conditions such as ‘depression,’ which is really an illness of the psyche.
This has resulted in an 11 percent growth per year in business for the pharms, but often the side-effects are worse than the symptom, such as suicidal tendencies. Today, people pop pills for conditions that just come with being human, so in a sense, people are dehumanizing themselves. And when a doctor says, “There’s a new drug on the market,” it’s assumed that it’s better, but that’s often simply not true—it’s just new … and more expensive, as we see in the next section.

The Antacid Scam

When the patent on the old, reliable proton inhibitor antacid Priosec expired, maker AstraZeneca stood to lose billions, because suddenly anyone could market a generic knockoff. So what did they do? Change a couple of molecules, patent the new product as Nexium, and mount the largest TV ad campaign ever, costing $2.2 million annually. It worked! Doctors now write 25 million prescriptions a year for Nexium for an average of $120 each, totaling $3 billion. Now them’s good odds! Why take an over-the-counter Priosec costing 90¢ when your insurance company will pay for a $4 Nexium, even though they are almost chemically identical? Because the fancy TV ads talk about ‘newer is better,’ and insurance doesn’t pay for OTC drugs. Just don’t be surprised when your employer stops paying for healthcare insurance altogether and buys AstraZeneca stock instead.

The Great Flu Conspiracy

For another example of how authority is used to control us, let’s look briefly at flu deaths as an exercise in fear. Every year, the CDC trots out the same old tired press release: “Flu kills 36,000 people a year, so get your flu shot,” even though it’s totally ineffective, as was the case in the 2004/5 season.
But is that 36,000 number true? No, according to a report by the National Center for Health Statistics in the *Report of Final Mortality Statistics, 1979-2001*, published by the American Lung Association. Over that 12-year period, the average was actually 1,312 deaths annually, ranging from 3,000 in a bad year to 250 in a good year. So, what’s going on here? Why is the CDC instilling fear in the population?

The Highlights page on the CDC website shows that influenza *and pneumonia* killed 62,034 people in 2002, and they simply halved that to come up with 36,000 each. But if you dig more deeply, you find that total flu deaths for 2002 were actually only 753, with 65,231 deaths due to pneumonia. In 2001, total flu deaths were a mere 257. Lumping these two causes of death together and then attributing half to each cause is simply irresponsible … unless there’s a hidden agenda.

To bolster its case, the CDC site informs us that the Hong Kong Flu pandemic of 1968-69 killed 34,000, which is close to what the CDC now calls ‘average.’ What’s going on? Every year, a joint CDC-AMA National Influenza Vaccination conference is held, attended by the major pharmaceutical companies and state and local health departments. The main topic involves streamlining the manufacture and distribution of flu vaccine, which is a cash cow to the pharms of close to a billion dollars a year.

For the 2004/2005 season, a British manufacturer had to dump 40 million tainted doses, creating panic in the streets of the U.S. But before the shortage was apparent, in preparation for the 2004 season, the CDC addressed the conference about how to present the flu season to the public in ways to best motivate vaccination numbers, namely how to use fear to sell the ‘cure.’
When the CDC gets together every year with the major flu vaccine manufacturers to figure out how to scare us into being injected with something that’s as low as 16% effective, when an average of only 1,300 people a year die, that sounds like conspiracy to defraud. (To put that in perspective, according to the U.S. DOT, between 40,000 and 50,000 Americans die each year in vehicle accidents.) And using fear to sell vaccines is also misusing the authority of the CDC.

Far worse is the controlling effect it has on us, the public. We are being told that the world is a dangerous place, which we should fear, and are encouraged to discount the most powerful aspect of our immune system—a healthy dose of self-love. Sadly, in 2004, tens of thousands of people lined up all day for a week, hoping to receive one of the few hundred or so vaccine doses available, and panicked when the clinics ran out. That fear will kill far more people than the flu virus. A crime wave also sprang up as clinics were broken into and their vaccine supply stolen. And tragically, one elderly lady in line fainted in the heat and cracked her head open on the sidewalk—the first fatality of the flu season.

If ordinary flu isn’t bad enough, in 2004, the World Health Organization publicized its fears of a global mega-pandemic of a strain of N5N1 avian flu to which humanity has no immunity, similar to the Hong Kong bird flu. WHO researchers forecast up to 30 percent mortality worldwide, or around 2 billion people.

Following the Hurricane Katrina debacle and the ‘Scooter’ Libby indictment, Bubba Bush tried to make a come-back by jumping on the avian flu bandwagon in November, 2005. In a transparent attempt at image recovery, he announced a $7.1 billion package, of which he assigned $2 billion to Swiss giant Roche for 20 million doses of Tamiflu. That’s a whopping $100 a shot (you can buy it on the Internet for $40), and there is no evidence it’s remotely effective against the current N5N1 virus. And even if it were, the virus would need to mutate to be contagious among humans, rendering
Tamiflu even less effective. Interestingly, Roche manufactures the drug under license from California-based Gilread, in which Donald Rumsfeld reportedly has a large stake. Small world, eh?

A study by the National Institutes of Health published in February 2005 reported that over the last 30 years, there has been no correlation whatsoever between whether seniors had a flu vaccine and mortality rates from flu. In each year of the study, between 20 and 65 percent of seniors had the shot, but that number had absolutely no impact on the number of deaths. The study leader said no matter which way she ran the numbers, the outcome was the same, but that having the vaccine may reduce the severity of symptoms. Predictably the white coats at the CDC dismissed the study as insufficient to cause a review of their policy of vaccinating all seniors.

The Great Immunization Conspiracy

A victory for We the People came in late 2004 with the publication of an article in the *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, which revealed that the body’s way of excreting heavy metal toxins such as mercury and lead depends on the peptide glutathione. Without this substance, the body simply accumulates heavy metals, from the womb forwards. By the time a child is four years old, he or she may have had up to 50 vaccinations, each one potentially containing the mercury-based preservative and known neurotoxin thimerosal. Experts at the CDC claim the 25 parts per million of mercury in vaccines is not in itself harmful, but if the body cannot excrete mercury, it accumulates and impairs brain development, resulting in autism. Researchers find a genetic vulnerability to autism that in some children renders the body unable to excrete mercury, made worse by the mercury ingested by the pregnant mother in fish, dental fillings and contaminated water. Autism causes enormous financial and emotional strain on
parents, and up to 80 percent of marriages fail (compared with the average of 50 percent). Parents’ worlds are turned upside down because the disabled child becomes the focal point of their lives, and parents grieve for the loss of ‘normal.’

By claiming that these levels of mercury are safe, the CDC has dug itself into a big hole from which it cannot escape because, if the truth were told, millions of parents would bring class action lawsuits for medical and other expenses plus pain-and-suffering that would bankrupt the pharms. Of course, the CDC is a branch of government and cannot be sued. Fortunately, once autism is diagnosed, it can be treated to some extent with folic acid and vitamin B-12.

A secret meeting in 2000 of the CDC, FDA and pharms discussed the clear correlation between autism and thimerosal and the enormity of the liability issue. There were 520,000 autism cases, and 40,000 new cases were being added each year. The cost of special care for each victim is about $50,000 a year, and over 4,000 claims for damages had been filed with the special federal “Vaccine Court.” If found liable, damages could run at a staggering $30 trillion a year! To bail out the pharms, Senate Majority Leader Bill Frist embedded legislation deep in the Patriot Bill to hold the pharms harmless from lawsuits by imposing impossible burdens of proof on plaintiffs. In thanks, the pharms contributed millions to Frist’s 2002 campaign, three years before he was ousted from power over alleged ‘ethical improprieties.’ Ah, the power of the dollar.

1 In a stunning revelation, the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) admitted ‘cooking the books’ in a March 2005 report. The report quoted the cost to industry of lowering mercury emissions would be $750 million a year, whereas the savings in health care costs would be only $50 million, and concluded that reducing emissions was not economically feasible. However, that report was a rewrite of one that used to include the results of a Harvard University study paid for by the EPA which revealed the annual health care costs of mercury poisoning to be $5 billion. Money is thus being siphoned out of taxpayers’ pockets and into the pockets of power company shareholders. And this doesn’t even begin to look at the human costs of shattered dreams that parents have over their autistic children’s futures.
Thimerosal (mercury acetate) in vaccines has two purposes. First, it’s a preservative, and second, it’s an adjuvant, i.e., it irritates the immune system to catalyze it into creating ‘search-and-destroy’ antibodies to attack the injected dead or inactive viruses or bacteria in the vaccine.

Due to its bad press, however, thimerosal is being phased out in favor of a new adjuvant that’s much worse—squalene, derived from shark liver oil. Taken orally, it offers many potential health benefits, ranging from skin health, an antioxidant that protects against radiation, pesticides, and toxins, and enhancing oxygen transport. However, if injected, it’s a biological disaster because it catalyzes the immune system into attacking squalene’s components. One of those components is so close in nature to the protective myelin sheath around human nerves, the immune system goes after that, too. So your immune system attacks your nervous system! As fast as the body can make more myelin sheath, the immune system makes more antibodies to destroy it, and a huge war begins that can never be stopped, because both processes are simply the body doing what it’s designed to do. The outcome depends on many things, such as an individual’s toxin levels, diet, and general health, but the end result is a system-wide syndrome of nonspecific illnesses, leading inevitably to nerve degeneration and death.

The FDA acknowledges that squalene was used in the anthrax vaccines given to Gulf War troops and that veterans’ bodies contain anti-squalene antibodies, even though it was not licensed for adjuvant use in 1991. Off the record, many doctors believe it’s the real cause of Gulf War Syndrome, whose symptoms include MS, lupus, fatigue, headaches, depression, insomnia, and memory loss—all nervous system conditions. And experts do not know why ALS, or Lou Gehrig’s disease, a rare, incurable disorder of the nervous system, is more common in Gulf War veterans than the rest of us. In fact, squalene programmed their immune systems to destroy the myelin sheath that protects that nervous system.
True to form, in September, 2006, a VA-funded report denied the reality of something called Gulf War Syndrome. The Pentagon cannot admit that it used untested vaccine on its troops, hence the cover-up, secrecy and foot-dragging. So far, it’s only affecting the military, but the National Institutes of Health is looking into squalene as the standard vaccine adjuvant, so before you get another shot, ask your doctor if it contains this slow-death time-bomb. And while you’re at it, ask about thimerosal, too, because it’s all about control over what goes into your body … and your kids.

The Depleted Uranium Cover-up

Talking of cover-up, if the squalene scandal isn’t bad enough, don’t forget the megatons of depleted uranium\(^2\) (DU) dust and blown-up Iraqi chemicals that everyone also breathed in. DU dust occurs when the stuff vaporizes. It’s then breathed in and rearranges the body’s DNA. Then follow myriad mysterious illnesses. In the 1990-91 Persian Gulf War, only 467 U.S. soldiers were injured in battle, but as of 2000, 11,000 had died and 325,000 were on permanent medical disability—that’s a whopping 56 percent. And of those serving in 2003, 40 percent had already developed malignancies after just 16 months.Yet the Pentagon denies …

Future generations also pay the price. In a study group of 250 Gulf War vets, 67 percent have fathered severely deformed babies, although none had before serving in Iraq. Missing limbs, internal organs and eyes are common to these soldiers’ offspring.

Spouses of veterans are routinely told to avoid getting pregnant because of almost certain birth defects. But that’s okay because most couples can’t even have sex anymore; semen causes blisters on contact with skin and intense genital burning in both partners.

\(^2\) According to an Associated Press story run in October 2005, a group of children in Baghdad was found playing in a burned-out Iraqi tank, destroyed by a DU shell. The level of radioactivity in the tank was a staggering 1,000 times the acceptable background level. That’s quite a legacy we’re leaving them.
But it’s not just soldiers. The DU weapons were tested in this country before being deployed in Iraq and other places, and today, 42 states are contaminated. For several decades, the Navy tested DU weaponry on four ranges surrounding Fallon, NV, at the intersection of Routes 50 and 95, which not surprisingly is a leukemia hotspot.

The Nevada Health Division reported in 2003 that fifteen children had been diagnosed with Acute Lymphocytic Leukemia (ALL) and one with Acute Myelocytic Leukemia (AML), all of whom lived in Churchill County for varying lengths of time prior to diagnosis. Dr. Randall Todd, State Epidemiologist, noted that based on cases reported to the Nevada Central Cancer Registry, an average rate of ALL is about 3 cases per 100,000 children. This suggests that one case would be expected about every five years in Churchill County based on the size of the population.

A special team was set up that systematically ruled out every known toxin, such as arsenic in the drinking water. The final report, delivered in 2004 reported, “The cause(s) of childhood leukemia, including those from Churchill County, Nevada, remain unknown. Statistical testing of the time and space clustering of childhood leukemia cases in Churchill County from 1999 through 2001 indicate that the likelihood that the cluster was a ‘random event’ is very small. Even so, random chance cannot be excluded as a possible explanation. Statistical tests cannot be used to determine the likelihood that the cluster was due to an unidentified common cause.”

So there are WMD in Iraq—ours!
Aspartame: A Story of Greed and Control

In the 1970s, G. D. Searle came out with a new sweetener called ‘aspartame’ that promised to be the salvation of that ailing company at the time. Only one problem. FDA testing found it to be a toxic time bomb with 92 serious medical side-effects in animals and humans, including nausea cancer, nerve damage, memory loss, all the way up to death.

In 1985, the late FDA toxicologist, Dr. Adrian Gross, testified to the Senate: “In view of all these indications that the cancer-causing potential of aspartame is a matter that had been established way beyond any reasonable doubt, one can ask: What is the reason for the apparent refusal by the FDA to invoke for this food additive the so-called Delaney Amendment to the Food, Drug and Cosmetic Act (that if a product causes cancer in animals it cannot be put in food)? Is it not clear beyond any shadow of a doubt that aspartame has caused brain tumors or brain cancer in animals?

“And if the FDA itself elects to violate the law, who is left to protect the health of the public?”

Who indeed? The National Soft Drink Associations also protested against aspartame approval (Senate Congressional Record of 5/7/85), claiming it can decompose into some very nasty neurotoxins depending on temperature. Searle did not deny that the hotter it gets, the quicker aspartame decomposes, but still the FDA did nothing.

Arizona DHS studies showed aspartame in beverages breaks down into free methanol, wood alcohol, formaldehyde, and formic acid (as in ant bite sting). In 1985, Dr. Woodrow Monte, Director of Food Science and Nutrition Lab, Arizona State University, petitioned for and was promised a hearing to ban aspartame statewide, because high temperatures in that state accelerate degeneration. However, the state legislature altered the Toxic Waste Bill so as to deny the state’s right to regulate food additives if they’d been
Implications of the God Conspiracy

95

approved by the FDA, thus stopping Dr. Monte’s hearing dead in its tracks.

Why did the State of Arizona do that? G. D. Searle allegedly gave massive campaign contributions to State House Majority Leader Burton Barr and state representatives Don Aldridge, Karen Mills, and Jan Breuer, all of whom voted on the side of G. D. Searle. That was a very bad day for the people of Arizona, who continue to guzzle diet soda, even though it’s killing them.

In 2005, the results of the three-year Ramazzini Study on 1,800 rats confirmed that aspartame is a potential carcinogen that causes leukemia, cancer of the kidneys and lymphoma.

In February 2006, the FDA’s own Consumer Online Magazine said: “Aspartame has come under fire in recent years from individuals who have used the Internet in an attempt to link the sweetener to brain tumors and other serious disorders. But FDA stands behind its original approval of aspartame, and subsequent evaluations have shown that the product is safe. A tiny segment of the population is sensitive to one of the sweetener’s byproducts and should restrict intake. However, the agency continually monitors safety information on food ingredients such as aspartame and may take action to protect public health if it receives credible scientific evidence indicating a safety problem.”

This, despite a tsunami of complaints naming a hundred serious effects from maybe millions of people. Visit Dr. Betty Martini’s website www.dorway.com for an idea of the true scale of this disaster.

How did this fiasco happen? The story is one of greed, control and money in high places (so what’s new?). For 16 years, the FDA had rejected aspartame because it caused brain tumors. Searle, under the command of CEO Donald Rumsfeld, was in financial trouble when, in 1981, Ronald Reagan took the presidency. He picked Rummy for a cabinet post, and the next day Rummy’s friend Arthur Hayes was appointed FDA Commissioner on the
understanding that he would rubber-stamp the approval of aspartame. Reagan then issued an executive order tying the existing FDA Commissioner’s hands behind his back until Hayes actually took office. Hayes then promptly overrode the FDA scientific panel and approved aspartame, creating a cash cow for Searle.

In a cruel twist of fate, Reagan, was reportedly addicted to diet soda containing aspartame, one effect of which is Alzheimer’s disease.

Returning to the US armed forces, when the huge cargo planes supplying the troops serving in Iraq unload, pallets of diet soda sit out in the sun on the runway for hours, climbing to temperatures that guarantee the aspartame will break down into the neurotoxins. Troops guzzle the stuff by the case, far exceeding the levels that caused so many problems for the lab test animals. This plus the squalene and depleted uranium may be the triple whammy crippling the troops’ health – all for greed.

Many dietary experts consider the artificial sweetener aspartame to be a particularly controversial food additive. Research proves aspartame responsible for some of the symptoms that frequently go along with ADHD, such as migraines, seizures, movement disorder, and many other forms of neurological dysfunction. Phenylalanine in particular, a byproduct of aspartame digestion, has been proven to trigger seizures and convulsions in humans. Methanol is a component of aspartame, and breaks down in the body into formic acid and formaldehyde, a deadly neurotoxin. The EPA maintains that methanol is a cumulative poison because it is not excreted. In the body, methanol is oxidized to formaldehyde and formic acid; both highly toxic. The agency recommends that consumption of methanol be limited to 8 mg/day. However, a can of diet soda contains about 20 mg of methanol. Heavy users of aspartame-containing products, consuming a six-pack a day, take in 120 mg/daily, or 15 times the EPA limit for this proven neurotoxin.
(Many of the military who served in Gulf War I drank dozens of sodas a day due to the heat, and some researchers theorize that Gulf War Syndrome is actually Aspartame Poisoning Syndrome.) For more information, the website www.dorway.com contains over 800 pages of alarming information about aspartame.

Also implicated in behavioral problems, mood swings and migraines is another sugar substitute, Splenda. The manufacturers of both artificial sweeteners go to great lengths to hide the controversy from the public, which continues to imbibe these poisons at ever increasing rates.

Nuscaan, Ltd, a British supplier of sweeteners let the cat out of the bag in January 2004, with the following on their online newsletter, http://www.scaansweet.com/news_letter.htm. The article admitted the bad reputation that aspartame has and that the industry is now touting Splenda as its replacement, but bemoaned the high cost of the latter compared with $20/kg for aspartame (but they note that China is now weighing in with $18/kg to capture market share):

“Aspartame has come under a lot of pressure in recent times of having a negative image in health circles even though it has undergone many studies supporting its safe use in foods. There will be more pressure on it as the new sweetener sucralose makes in roads. [Aspartame’s] saving grace will be economic as it is much more cost-effective. Marketing strategies may be looking to move it out in favour of Sucralose (marketed in the U.S. as Splenda). This new sweetener is gaining much news and interest from the market. It is promoted as being made from sugar and tastes like sugar. It is really a synthetic sweetener; let’s be honest here. However despite its high price, it is gaining popularity in marketing circles who want to be seen taking steps to move aspartame out of products.”

The studies the article mentions are seven in number, one performed by the manufacturer itself and six by the industry-friend-
ly FDA. The article fails to mention the hundreds of studies that found that aspartame causes brain, breast, uterine, ovarian, testicular, pancreatic and thyroid tumors. It also provokes diabetes, wreaks havoc with blood sugar levels and triggers seizures. And because it makes the body crave carbohydrates, it’s also the cause of much obesity. If that’s not enough, it accumulates in the cells of the liver, destroying the cellular DNA. Diet soda, anyone?

Stevia—the FDA at Work … Again

Since ancient times, the Guarani Indians of what is now known as Paraguay have used kaa he-he (which translates as “sweet herb”) to sweeten their bitter teas and medicinal herbal potions. By the 1800s, named stevia by the Spaniards, consumption had spread throughout Brazil and Argentina. And in the 1900s, stevia was the sugar alternative of choice also in North America … until 1987, however.

That’s when FDA inspectors told herb companies who were selling stevia to stop because, “It is an unapproved food additive.” One inspector reportedly told a company president they were doing this, “because the manufacturer of Nutra Sweet has complained to the FDA.”

Of course, this was officially denied but still, the amount of evidence that the FDA demanded before approving stevia, a natural herb, far exceeded what had been required to approve even a new synthetic food additive such as aspartame.

The Dietary Supplement Health and Education Act of 1994 prevents the FDA from classifying stevia as a “food additive.” As a result, stevia can be sold legally in the United States, but only as a “dietary supplement.” Ironically, it cannot, however, be called a “sweetener” or even referred to as “sweet,” even though it’s about 600 times sweeter than sugar.

But the plot thickens. In 2000, an industry-sponsored “public watchdog” organization put out a press release raising fears that
stevia had not yet been proven non-carcinogenic. However, in additive-phobic Japan, stevia is the universal alternative to sugar, and a tremendous volume of scientific research is available. For example, a 1985 toxicity study conducted by researchers Yamada, Ohgaki, Noda and Shimizu and published in The Journal of the Food Science and Hygiene Society of Japan proved that “no significant dose-related changes were found in the growth, general appearance, hematological and blood biochemical findings, organ weights, and macroscopic or microscopic observations, as a result of feeding male and female rats with 100 times the estimated daily intake of this sweetener in the human diet.” In another study, the incidence of cancerous tumors was actually lower than in the control group. So much for the FDA concerns.

Mandatory Mental Profiling for Children

Another very nasty example of Big Brother surfaced in 2002, courtesy of an Executive Order, which bypasses the U.S. Congress and all that inconvenient public debate that Bubba hates, by which he launched the New Freedom (ha!) Commission on Mental Health, which calls for regular, mandatory ‘routine and comprehensive’ mental health screening of every schoolchild in the U.S., including preschoolers. The resulting mental health profile will become part of the child’s official record, along with immunization records, and will follow the child for life. Any child not meeting the highly subjective ‘normal’ profile will be forced into a regime of psychological counseling and drug therapy.

A pilot study by Columbia University revealed that roughly one-third of American children will test outside of ‘normal.’ So, given a population of 52 million children aged 0 – 18, 17 million will be labeled ‘mentally abnormal,’ and placed on highly controversial, expensive and largely ineffective medications, or risk not being al-
lowed to attend school. Dissenting parents could be charged with child endangerment and have their children taken away and put into the state foster care system.

One barrier to blanketing school populations is financial, for many children are not covered by insurance. Simple. Medicaid is being extended to cover them, thus siphoning off billions from taxpayers into the big pharm coffers. For example, in 2002, anti-psychotic drugs were already a $6 billion-a-year business, with over 7 million prescriptions written for Zyprexa alone—that’s $2.7 billion, and the NFC program hadn’t even started!

So one of the administration’s goals of this initiative is clear. The Pennsylvania Inspector-General’s office reported that their state’s medical leaders responsible for the plan received kickbacks from the drug companies to ensure that their products were on the list of drugs to be prescribed. In Texas, this list includes the following (with monthly prices and side-effects):

- Paxil ($74) – suicidal tendencies.
- Zyprexa ($387) – pancreatitis, diabetes.
- Adderall ($85) – dizziness, blurred vision, habit-forming.
- Zoloft ($75) – agitation, insomnia.
- Seroquel ($104) – spasms, sweating, fever, death.
- Prozac ($121) – eating disorders, obsessions, depression.

Obviously, these medications turn the child’s body into a toxic waste site, but worse, they are largely ineffective. There is no data available about the long term side-effects of children taking psychiatric drugs, but already horror stories abound regarding suicide, violence and psychosis among teens taking them. For example, Eric Harris (one of the Columbine shooters) was on such a drug at the time of his crime and seemed dissociated from what he was doing.

The only clear winners here are the pharms, who stand to make untold billions by providing the mind-numbing drugs to
the system. In the middle are the insurance companies, which will have to cover the cost, and taxpayers, who will pay for the drugs for non-insured families. But the real losers are the children, who will never know who they really are, having been doped up all their lives.

The next piece of the agenda is that mental health screening will also cover the 0 – 5 age group. Imagine what such babes will reveal about their family life; “Do your parents use bad words? How much do they drink? Do they criticize the government? Is there a gun in the house? Do they raise their voices?” (This is reminiscent of the Nazi Youth movement members being told to report their parents to the Gestapo for listening to Radio London during WWII.)

Interestingly, US Army recruiters will not even take applications from would-be soldiers if they took any anti-psychotic drugs after the age of 12.

The New Freedom Commission may also be Big Brother’s way of ensuring that the New Children grow up drugged out of their minds, so never get to develop and explore their full potential. It may work initially, but eventually their voices will be heard.

The Coming Medicare Crisis

On July 1, 2004, over 36 million Americans were 65 and over, accounting for 12 percent of the total U.S. population. By the year 2050, this number is projected as 87 million, or 21 percent of the expected population. Baby boomers (those born between 1946 – 1960) will have an unprecedented impact on services in America, no more so than in healthcare. People worry about Social Security and its $3 trillion shortfall, but this is tiny compared with Medicare’s expected $75 trillion shortfall. The only way boomers will be able to take care of themselves is by becoming experts in alternative healthcare, such as herbs and supplements.
For an example of this, half of all Americans will develop cataracts in their eyes around age 60. These are deposits of protein in the cornea that turn it cloudy and add ghost shadows around objects, especially at night. Initially these effects can be countered with prescription lenses, but eventually they cannot. Standard practice is then to replace the cornea with an artificial one, at the cost of around $3,000 per eye, along with discomfort and risk of infection, even blindness. In fact, this is the most common operation that Medicare pays for, with 1.5 million operations a year, costing $3.5 billion annually. (In England, under the National Health Service, the wait is so long, most people are blind by the time their name reaches the top of the list.)

An alternative to surgery is to dissolve the protein deposit. For example, the herb Eyebright has been in use for over 3,000 years, and was used by John R. Christopher, the famous naturopath (see www.drchristophers.com), in his eye drops. Cost is about $10 per month. Users report that dissolving the cataract takes about three months, but they notice a difference even after one day.

Another cataract agent is Nu-Eyes eye drops that contain L-carnosine, a potent anti-oxidant that scours tissues, scavenging for the free radicals that oxidize the protein in the cornea, turning it cloudy. Cost is about $30 month, and most users report that clearing up their cataracts takes 4 – 6 months, depending on how progressed they were. Not only do these products dissolve cataracts, they also work to reverse glaucoma and macular degeneration, both devastating eye conditions if not treated. But will the AMA and insurance companies acknowledge them? No, they’d rather pay $6,000 for surgery than $150 for the alternative. (In Eastern Europe, cataract surgery is virtually unknown, with almost all

3 Although he never received a medical qualification, his patients called him Dr. Christopher, which the medical profession hated. As a result, he spent many days in jail on trumped up charges of ‘practicing medicine without a license,’ when really he was just offering someone a cup of herbal tea.
treatment using the antioxidant approach—another example of how our options in the US are controlled to maximize income for the medical profession.

If you are a baby boomer with health insurance, the cost of premiums will soon be crippling, especially when you retire, and if you have no insurance, you’re on your own. Either way, your survival may depend on alternative healthcare, but even that is under attack. Americans spend $35 billion a year on prescription drugs and $12 billion on alternatives, and the big pharms want to muscle in on that market, or get it regulated out of existence. Hopefully they will not succeed.

On the bright side, this planet is home to 380,000 species of herbs and plants, and although herbalists know what many of them do, few know how they do it because Nature keeps her secrets well hidden. The herb Echinacea, for example, (used to boost the immune system) contains thousands of compounds, but no one has identified all of them. For this reason, Dr. Christopher insisted on using the whole herb in his products—flowers, leaves, stems and roots—and was able to help thousands whom allopathic medicine had given up on.

Christopher developed 66 blends, combing 120 herbs for everything from acne to weight loss. So why spend over $100 a month on Prozac, when $10 a month spent on Valerian root will do the same thing but without the side-effect of wanting to grab an Uzi and shoot up a MacDonald’s?

A Perspective

What would things look like today if the human history presented in earlier chapters had never happened? We would be living according to our own spiritual nature, forging ever-stronger links between our ego-personality and higher selves. We would be living along the lines of Taoism, where we accept that All That
Is—all aspects of all dimensions, including our body, mind and spirit—flows from a common Source. As part of All That Is, we would commune with any other part and, in doing so, the whole learns more about itself. This is the theme of the rest of this book, as we strive to learn more about soul.

Today, we have many ET species telling us that humanity must collectively take responsibility for our spiritual and planetary hygiene, and that they are not here ‘to save us.’ It’s time to purge ourselves of our belief in a Santa Claus-like entity who will absolve us of individual and collective responsibility. This means transcending lines drawn on the ground and then going to war with those on the other side. And we certainly must not war with our neighbor because ‘God tells us to,’ because not only are you making God up but you’re also putting your own words in its mythological mouth.

Don’t expect the media to help out, either. Disney owns the ABC network, and military supply giant General Electric owns NBC, and both parent companies take orders directly from the White House and the Pentagon, which in turn take their orders from shadowy Cabal organizations such as the Bilderberg Group and the Council for Foreign Relations. Your best bet for independent news is the Internet, but be careful because that, too, is prowled by wolves masquerading as sheep. For example, a good half of what you read about UFOs and ETs is disinformation placed there by Cabal agents.

Television, incidentally, is the ideal brainwashing tool. The medium causes right-brain activity to swamp left-brain activity, which releases endorphins, the body’s opium, and makes you feel good. The subliminal flickering puts you into an Alpha state, which makes you highly suggestive, so you are highly open to the messages of commercials. And it’s all perfectly legal. An East Coast department store put TV monitors around the store and peppered ‘innocent’ commercials with subliminal ‘Do not steal’ messages. Shoplifting losses dropped 37 percent in the first nine months of operation, more than paying for installation.
Children are especially vulnerable; over 90 percent of them are in Alpha within 30 seconds of starting to watch TV, and they have no ‘censor’ to question whatever suggestions are beamed at them. By age 16, children have been exposed to between 10,000 and 15,000 hours of Alpha-inducing programming—three times the rate in the 1970s—turning Americans into a nation of zombies. Are we headed for the Orwellian future of 1984, with glassy-eyed robots meekly responding to instructions given via the TV from the controlling elite?

Who Really Controls Our Money?

Freemasonry has always played a shadowy role in this country, and nowhere is their influence better seen than on the dollar bill, changed in 1933 by FDR, himself a 33rd degree mason. The reverse side carries The Great Seal (see Figure 1 below), with its words Novus Ordo Seclorum, or “New World Order,” and Annuit Coeptis, or “Providence shines on our endeavor.”

The pyramid itself has 13 rows of stones, and is topped by the all-seeing eye in a triangle. The eagle elsewhere on the bill grasps 13 leaves with 13 berries in its right talon and 13 arrows in its left, 13 being a highly mystical number in Freemasonry. (Most people believe that it symbolizes the original 13 colonies.)
Most people also think the date of 1776 refers to the year of American Independence but, also in that year, Adam Weishaupt, a German professor, formed a sinister organization called the Bavarian Illuminati, and the House of Rothschild was launched, both organizations of the secret Brotherhood that manages the world from behind the scenes. The symbol of the Bavarian Illuminati is the owl, which can be found on the front of the dollar bill, perched on the frame of the numeral ‘1’ in the top right corner. Thus every dollar in your wallet or purse honors the Illuminati and the hidden controllers who govern and control the world from behind the scenes.

And Still the Control Goes On

In a mid-2006 paper from the White House titled Strategy for Winning the War on Terror we read, “The terrorism we confront today springs from …” and lists four sources, the third of which reads: “Subcultures of conspiracy and misinformation. Terrorists recruit more effectively from populations whose information about the world is contaminated by falsehoods and corrupted by conspiracy theories. The distortions keep alive grievances and filter out facts that would challenge popular prejudices and self-serving propaganda.” This effectively says those who criticize the Administration’s anti-terrorism activities are themselves terrorists.
And down in Virginia, a state employee training manual warns employees that anti-government, and environmental and animal rights activists are to be viewed as terrorists. Further, it lists among common terrorist tools, binoculars, video cameras, sketchpads and notebooks. The manual also emphasizes that anti-terrorism should focus on domestic terrorists. Elsewhere, a Texas state pamphlet warns the public that terrorists can be spotted buying baby formula and Levi jeans, and traveling with women and children. Also suspicious are people who hike near sensitive facilities, especially if using a GPS receiver.

In an unrelenting drive to eliminate all freedoms, the so-called ‘authorities’ are busy finding new and exotic ways to establish total control on the population by labeling an increasing range of us as potential terrorists. And with indefinite incarceration now the norm for suspected (not convicted) terrorists, there aren’t going to be many of us walking around. Oh well ... the beat goes on.

Free Elections? Not Any More

Clean, well-run elections are as American as apple pie, right? Wrong. Not since the new Diebold electronic voting machines became common. Now it’s not voters who elect US presidents but Diebold, the CEO of which said in 2004, “I am committed to helping Ohio deliver its electoral votes to the president.” On hearing that, Ohio Secretary of State Ken Blackwell, a staunch pro-Bushie, promptly switched the state to Diebold voting machines. Well, did Diebold deliver? According to the exit polls, Ohioans voted 52% for Kerry and 48% for Bush, but the Diebold machines reported 51% for Bush and only 49% for Kerry, thus giving this vital swing state to Bush.

So how reliable are exit polls? Very. Let’s look at three states that used the old paper ballots in 2004. Exit poll percentages are on the left, with reported results on the right, where K and B stand for Kerry and Bush:
So the exit polls are within 2 percentage points of reported final tallies in all three states:

- Maine: exit poll 50/44; reported 50/45.
- Illinois: exit poll 55/45; reported 55/45.
- Wisconsin: exit poll 52/48; reported 50/49.

Now let’s look at six electronic voting states and see if how voters said they voted matched how the machines said they voted. So here’s what happened:

- New Hampshire: exit poll 57/41; reported 50/49, so the machines gave a whopping 8% to Bush, but still not quite enough for him to win the state.
- Ohio: exit poll 52/48; reported 49/51. In this critical swing state, the machines switched a 4% lead for Kerry to a 3% win for Bush.
- N. Carolina: exit poll 49/51; reported 43/56. Here, a slim 2% Bush lead became a decisive 13% rout.
- Florida: exit poll 51/48; reported 47/52. Another crucial swing state, where a 3% Kerry win became a 5% Bush win.
- New Mexico: exit poll 50/48; reported 49/50. Again, a 2% Kerry win slid over to a 1% Bush win.
- Pennsylvania: exit poll 60/40; reported 51/50. Even the machines couldn’t reverse a 20% win in this traditional blue state, but left Kerry with a slim 1% win.

---

Some of this information comes from the web site [www.projectearth.com](http://www.projectearth.com) and is reproduced with permission.
So Florida and Ohio were enough to ‘put the fix in’ on the outcome and give Bush bragging rights about ‘earning political capital.’

Some interesting anomalies showed up, too. In Franklin County, Ohio, 600 people voted at one location and, according to the exit polls, voted 58% for Kerry (350 votes) and 42% for Bush (250 votes). However, the Diebold machines showed a whopping 4,258 votes for Bush and only 260 for Kerry. Oddly those mysterious 4,000 voters didn’t vote on any other issue on the ballot, not even the state’s controversial gay-marriage ban!

Not everyone is taking this outrage lying down, however. An organization named Black Box Voting (www.blackboxvoting.org), founded by Bev Harris is busy tabulating electronic voting abuse. Sadly, the longer you spend browsing the site, the more outraged you will become.

BBV commissioned a security expert to examine the most common Diebold machine (model TS6) for how easy it is to tamper with. His comment was that in terms of security, the machines have a ‘revolving door for hackers.’ He learned, for example, that Diebold technicians routinely show up at precincts and swap out machines’ motherboards. He also found that Diebold gives out the
machines’ phone numbers, so anyone with a computer, a modem, and a copy of Microsoft Excel can easily break in and alter the tallies. (See the report on the BBV web site.)

Also the machines’ memory flash cards are supposed to contain only data—the list of candidates and issues being voted on, and the vote tallies—but they routinely contain an executable program, too. What does the program do? No one outside Diebold knows because they successfully got a judge to block the information and the machines’ inner workings as ‘proprietary trade secrets.’ And the only insider whistleblower was jailed for ‘industrial espionage,’ with no action taken against Diebold.

However, another whistleblower is causing a huge stir. Computer programmer Clinton Curtis made headlines on December 7, 2004, by distributing an affidavit via The BradBlog a week before testifying to the House Judicial Committee. At the hearing, Curtis testified under oath that in September 2000 while he was employed at Yang Enterprises Inc., a Florida software company, Republican congressman Tom Feeney approached him to discuss software that could be used to fraudulently steal votes on electronic voting machines. Feeney implied that he wanted to be prepared in case Democrats tried to do this. At Feeney’s behest, Curtis wrote such a program and turned it over to Feeney. In an electronic voting machine, the program would make it possible to ‘flip’ any number of votes in any specific races in an election from one candidate to an opposing candidate.

When asked if such a change to the machines or to the results of an election would be detectable, Curtis said it would be undetectable except to a software expert who could decompile the software code. (Of course, Diebold had already received court protection to prevent that.). Curtis added that the software could be used in any electronic tabulation machine or scanner.

In September 2006, Curtis’ testimony was the most-viewed Google video, which could spell huge trouble for the Republican Party.
So where does all of this leave electoral rights of We the People? Apparently firmly under the control of a staunch Republican, whose highly secret technology can easily be programmed to add a 10% swing to the right in every election in every state using it. And we’ll never know because there’s no paper audit trail.

Florida’s Republican-dominated state government neatly resolved the problem of exit polls not matching the voting machine tallies. They simply declared exit polls illegal, so now all checks and balances have been removed. Nice work!

Still think your vote matters? Don’t count on it, after all, it’s all about control.

A Final Piece of Madness

We end this chapter with this. In reference to the S.E. Asia tsunami of December 26, 2004 that killed over 150,000, Rev. Greg Boyd of St. Paul, Minn., author of Is God to Blame? was asked why God allowed this natural disaster. His response was, “Because the first humans sinned, the laws of nature have been corrupted and don’t all operate now the way God originally intended. That doesn’t mean there’s a demon behind every tsunami or hurricane, but it means that if it wasn’t for the angelic and human rebellion, we wouldn’t have tsunamis or hurricanes or AIDS or anything of the sort.”

So this guy wants us to believe the tsunami was God’s way of punishing the people of Sri Lanka and Indonesia because Adam and Eve ate from the Tree of Knowledge. Puh-lease. When will the madness end? That quote jams together a ‘slave revolt’ on the part of early Homo sapiens sapiens against their Anunnaki overlords and a covenant between the Israelites and an ET called YHVH who lived on Mt. Sinai and left Earth about 1000 BCE. Nice work, Rev. Tell that to the folks with HIV because they received an infected blood transfusion. And while you’re at it, please pass the Kool-Aid.

If we moved from religiosity to spirituality, we would seek
ways to serve humanity instead of looking for ways to exploit it. We would open to the magnificence of our true nature, and explore the full potential of what that is. However, 2,000 years ago in the Middle East, things were about to get worse. Much worse. On top of the Great YHVH Deception, a huge spin-off of the God industry occurred—the Great Jesus Conspiracy—and it was a public relations masterpiece that still has millions enthralled. Let’s take a look in the next chapter.
Rooted in a real-world covenant whereby the ET YHVH traded the Promised Land for Jewish obedience, Judaism began as a ‘here-and-now’ religion, paying scant regard to the after-life. When YHVH left Earth, thus breaking the covenant, the priests had to invent some kind of future resurrection, in which YHVH would return to recreate people’s bodies from a single bone fragment. (This explains Jewish disdain for cremation and burial at sea.) This promise of messianic return allowed Jews to tolerate inequities in this life, such as Roman occupation, with rewards to be dispensed in the reconstructed second physical plane life. Early Judaism had no concept of an ‘after-life,’ at least until conquered by the Greeks in 167 BCE. (Of course, the designations BCE and CE were still far in the future. The world ran on Roman time and the Calendar of Nippur back then.)

Under Roman rule from 40 BCE, the Promised Land became a province of the Roman Empire. Anger grew against increased Roman suppression of Jewish life, resulting in sporadic violence that escalated into a full-scale revolt in 66 CE. Superior Roman forces
led by Titus were finally victorious, razing all evidence of Jerusalem and renaming Judea as Palestine.

Around Jewish year 3860 and Roman year 820 (the Julian calendar was still centuries away, but this would turn out to be around 100 CE), amidst the Jewish uproar against occupation, they longed for the return of YHVH to lead them to freedom from oppression. Several underground messianic sects formed, each with its own rumors of YHVH’s Second Coming. One such sect came up with the brilliant idea that the messiah had already returned, lived and died … only a century earlier. However, they wove together their tale of a savior-messiah with such compelling detail that people began to believe them. This fledgling Jewish cult attracted followers who saw a glimmer of hope amidst the harsh reality of Roman rule. Over the centuries, the stories would be embellished with elements from various Pagan myths, such as virgin birth, deification, and ritual death—a veritable soap opera of the day. Under Roman direction, the promises of a better life after death were emphasized, so that followers would better put up with occupation. This would create a schism between the new cult and its Judaic roots, leading to the big question of whether or not to admit Gentiles.

The cult’s central messianic figure would be based on an Essene\(^1\) teacher whose life would form the basis for a story that would, due to a series of unlikely events, be written and rewritten over several centuries, and gave birth to a new world religion—the Jesus Conspiracy.

Initially Rome would ignore the cult, then persecute it, and finally embrace it, thus unleashing the cult’s improbable work of fiction upon the world as a statement of historical fact. A church would grow up to spread the story, and would also grow into the

1. The Essenes, following the Greek lines of Gnosticism, believed we are eternal souls taking a series of earthly lives on our way to perfection. This put them way outside, and in conflict with, mainstream Jewish orthodoxy. Hence the need to hide their manuscripts known as the Nag Hammadi in caves.
planet’s biggest business and landowner. Strange how things turn out. And so, on with the Greatest Story Ever Sold, still believed 2,000 years later by billions of people hoping for a better deal in the next life, sitting on the right hand of God, to make this life more tolerable.

A Myth Is Born

Does any of this sound familiar:

- Born as the savior of mankind, sired by God, with a mortal virgin mother.
- Born in lowly circumstances on December 25.
- Birth prophesied by a star; and attended by three wise men bringing gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh.
- Baptized by a holy man in river.
- Has long hair and a beard.
- Rides into town on a donkey and is festooned with palm leaves.
- Attacks hypocrites and money-changers.
- Turns water into wine at a marriage.
- Heals the sick, casts out demons, helps fishermen make miraculous catches of fish and calms storms.
- Predicts his own death.
- Betrayed by a supposed friend.
- Disciples symbolically eat bread and drink wine in memory of him.
- Dies to redeem the sins of the world.
- Body is wrapped in linen and anointed with myrrh.
- Descends to hell, rises on the third day and ascends to heaven to be with God.
- His empty tomb is visited by three women followers.
It’s not who you may be thinking of. Welcome to the myth of Osiris in Egypt, Dionysus in Greece, Mithra in Persia and Adonis in Syria, and hundreds of similar stories, all thousands of years older than the New Testament. However, back then, no one believed that the story was anything other than allegorical—a myth to inspire people to emulate their culture’s god-man. Everyone knew the outer details, but only initiates to the tradition knew the inner mysteries by which man could become a god-man.

About 2,000 years ago, Judah and Galilee were home to many competing Hebrew factions such as the Essenes, Saducees, Pharisees and Samaritans, all practicing their own brand of Judaism. Every sect of the day knew they were in transit from the war-torn Age of Aries and brutal Roman Conquest to a hopefully more peaceful Age of Pisces. They also knew that a 400-year-old prophecy foretold that a messiah would be born who would lead the Hebrews out of oppression. Of course, each sect hoped the messiah would be one of their members, because all members of the sect would then benefit from the kudos.

As part of their bid for spiritual leadership, the members of one sect took matters into their own hands and conspired to come up with their own messiah myth and present it as real. Cleverly, they set their story 100 years in the past so that no one was alive to contradict it. (Many modern writers raise doubts about the NT Jesus story; I recommend Acharya’s The Christ Conspiracy and www.truthbeknown.com for further reading.

The Library at Alexandria gave the sect’s scholars access to every ancient spiritual manuscript in existence that documented the great mythological characters in human history, plus contemporary thinking. Many of these earlier Pagan myths had almost identical elements—virgin birth, precocious boyhood, conflict with elders, beginning a ministry about age 30, martyrdom for the sake of followers, and resurrection after three days. In an in-
intellectual feeding frenzy in the library, the scholars wove together their own story from bits and pieces of all the others. They were determined that their messiah cult would push all others aside by having their account accepted as historical fact, whereas the source legends admitted to being only mythological.

They loosely based their messiah character on two real-life characters. One was a relatively unknown Gnostic teacher named Jeshua ben Joseph, who had lived about 100 years earlier and, according to some sources, had evaded persecution by the Sanhedrin (the Hebraic governing body that Rome expected to keep the Jews in order) by fleeing to Gaul (now France) with his wife, Mary Magdalene, and their daughter. However, we will never know because all the evidence is 2,000 years old.

The second source for their fictional messiah was the teachings of Apollonius of Tyana, a well-traveled and knowledgeable scholar and contemporary of Jeshua. To give their messiah supernatural powers, they plagiarized the Persian sun cult of Mithra and the ancient legends of Horus and Osiris, myths that were already centuries or millennia older and based on the characters of the Anunnaki royal family. So, long after the deaths of Jeshua and Apollonius, a great legend emerged telling a remarkable story of

---

2 Rather than seek to know God externally, Gnostics (from the Greek gnosis, meaning 'knowledge’) seek to know self, leading to direct knowing of the Source-spark within. Thus one does not need a priest class to act as intermediary, which explains why Jeshua was so hostile towards them. As a Gnostic, Jeshua also had a problem with the God of the Old Testament, and tried to present it as more compassionate, which further ticked off mainstream Judaism.

3 Son of a wealthy family, brilliant and exceptionally handsome, this charismatic teacher and miracle worker lived in the first century BCE. Born in Tyana, in the south of modern Turkey, he traveled widely, discussing philosophy with other brilliant minds of the day. Apollonius was a visionary, knowing more than ordinary people, a healer to whom sick people traveled, and by all accounts, a magician and alchemist, although any magical talents probably stemmed simply from his arcane knowledge. His prolific writings were housed in the Library of Alexandria and available to the scribes.
miracles, wise teachings and martyrdom. And because their story was set almost a century earlier, it could not be contested by eye witnesses.

The messiah story slowly caught on but caused a tremendous ruckus among the Jews in Judea. The common people wanted to believe that a messiah would free them from Roman occupation but the Sanhedrin was unwilling to displease Rome by embracing the new cult.

Mary Magdalene had been pregnant with their daughter Sarah at the time of the supposed Crucifixion, and fled to Alexandria. When Sarah was 12, they went to Gaul (now France), and many say that Jeshua went with them. By the time Christianity started up, of course, they had long since died in Gaul but not before siring a new royal blood line in Europe that, allegedly, would eventually produce King Arthur of England and the legend of the Holy Grail.

Over the next 50 years, the scribes wrote down the oral stories and wove countless accounts, or ‘gospels,’ about the life of their messiah. We don’t know when the canonical gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were written (some sources claim between 170 – 180 CE) but none of them were eye-witness accounts and some experts believe the names of the apostles were used just for legitimacy. So anonymous authors penned the gospels to document the life of Jeshua over a century after the alleged facts occurred. The stories were then edited over the next two centuries before being stabilized as what we know today. Based on commonality of content, scholars believe the Gospel According to Mark was the first to be written, probably by 100 CE, which

---

4 It is unlikely that the real Jeshua, being of the lineage of the revered King David, would have received a common criminal’s death such as crucifixion. Exile to a distant country is far more likely.

5 Old French for ‘royal blood’ was Sang Real, which became corrupted to San Grail in Old English, later translated into Middle English as Holy Grail, and woven into the Arthurian legends.
was then copied under the names Matthew and Luke. The writers took the same material in the same sequence but Matthew groups Jeshua’s words into lengthy discourses while Luke scatters them about. John, however, seems to have used a different later source that is still unknown.

Again, borrowing from countless ancient Pagan salvation cults, the messiah story included the notion that their savior had already been crucified to erase mankind’s sins. (Note that, wisely, they did not predict a future coming because that would have ticked off the Romans, so they claimed he had already come and gone. Oddly, no accounts of the Jesus character appear in Roman records even though they were meticulous record-keepers.)

Most of the uneducated people of Judea could not fathom the more esoteric teachings attributed to Jeshua, so the proponents of the messiah cult simplified the issue by telling them, “Jeshua died so your sins would be forgiven. All you need to do is accept him as the messiah and YHVH will reward you by taking you into heaven.” This lack of the need to make personal sacrifices made their cult more palatable than all the other competing cults, but a few zealous preachers, desperate for numbers, crossed the line and promised: ‘The Wrath of YHVH will befall those who do not accept this messiah’—a fire-and-brimstone mentality that is still seen today.

As a marketing ploy, this worked and cult membership grew steadily between 200 – 300 CE. However, they were persecuted by all the Pagan (polytheistic) cults because Christians didn’t worship the traditional gods. The many unanswered questions resulted in dozens, if not hundreds, of splinter groups, although an orthodox mainstream Christianity appeared around 300 CE to answer some thorny questions:

• Was the God Jeshua spoke of the same as the God of the Hebrews? Some radical sects claimed there were, in fact, several Gods.
• Should the cult be open to non-Jews? If so, would the Sanhedrin allow into the temples gentiles who were not circumcised or who ate unapproved foods?

In the beginning, the governing body firmly opposed the cult going outside Judaism and admitting gentiles, but when citizens of Rome joined the cult, the rabbis were powerless to prevent them. So it happened anyway, and the many competing Christian cults split off from Judaism.

The savior angle of the conspiracy grew during the next four or five generations over the next 100 years, and turned out to be a master stroke because the then Roman emperor, Constantine, had littered his road to power with the corpses of his murdered wife, son and nephew, and none of the other cults wanted anything to do with him. But here was a cult that would forgive him his sins with one quick-and-easy (but not cheap) absolution if he simply accepted Jeshua as the savior who had died to expunge man’s sin. So, following a vision in 312 CE, he promptly placed the Roman Empire behind the cult, but still worshipped the old Pagan gods and remained a high priest of the Mithra cult. The timing was perfect because, after 700 years, the Roman Empire was rotting from within and coming under intense pressure from warlike tribes from northern Europe. Also, Romans worshipped the memories of the ancient Anunnaki overlords, even though Rome had come to prominence after the ETs’ power had waned and was never culturally influenced. Constantine hoped that a new faith-based religion anchored on one supernatural god would strengthen the crumbling Republic.

Under the patronage of Rome, the new ‘official’ Jesus cult immediately put the others out of business as it jumped from cult to state religion and wrested control from the Sanhedrin. So, due to

---

6 Legend has it that before the battle of Milvian Bridge in 312, Constantine had a vision of the words in hoc signo vinces, or ‘in this sign, victory’ on a Christian cross. He pledged to convert if he won the battle. He did win and did convert, but only many years later on his deathbed.
another fluke of history (Constantine’s guilt trip), one messiah cult was instantly elevated above all others. However, Roman patronage meant this exclusively Judaic cult became wide open to all gentiles, so one no longer had to become a Jew in order to convert to Christianity. (Judaism, of course, still awaits its messiah.)

Once Constantine legitimized Christianity, persecution by Pagans ceased, but there were hundreds of radical, little splinter groups. Some, like the Gnostics knew the Jesus story was allegorical, but most took the story literally as historical fact. This is Christianity’s fatal flaw – taking a myth literally. When early critics pointed this out, the priests claimed that the devil had anticipated this story and had seeded all earlier myths. How clever – infringe on copyright and then claim the devil had planted the original so Christians could copy it.

So early Christianity did not come neatly gift-wrapped, and the relationship between Jesus and YHVH was bitterly debated. Different splinter groups placed the Jeshua character somewhere on the scale between being 100 percent human (Bishop Arias faction), and 100 percent divine and, as YHVH, able to manifest into any shape imaginable, including human (Bishop Athanasius faction). Bitter wrangling among the 150 or so Christian splinter cults threatened to destroy the very movement Constantine was relying on to unite his Empire, and he realized that consensus was essential, so in 325 CE, he convened the Council of Nicea, attended by only about 20% of the bishops of the principal Christian cults of the day. Unfortunately, these were not great thinkers like the Greek philosophers, but rabid desert preachers and rabble-rousers, whose twisted reasoning still haunts us today. Constantine ordered this mob to unify the Jeshua stories into one composite teaching and declare the myth as real. In those days, they already accepted that Jesus (as they started calling him) was a messiah sent by YHVH. Under pressure from Constantine, who believed Mithra was divine and the son of God, they followed Athanasius and el-
evated Jeshua’s status, declaring him the Son of YHVH and with the same ‘divine’ nature, which guaranteed the cult’s power. They also hijacked the Eastern idea of life force energy, called it ‘Holy Ghost,’ and made up the Holy Trinity. The Council opted for Jesus’ deification because Constantine told them that in all the other myths, the central figure was the son of some god or other, so Christianity wouldn’t stand a chance unless they did the same. And to seal matters, Constantine exiled Arias and his followers.

In *The Curse of Ignorance*, Arthur Findlay writes, “The decision reached at the Council of Nicea, which raised the Christian Church to the position of State Church of the Roman Empire was the greatest and most tragic event in history. Instead of the world being guided by the thoughts of the great philosophers, it fell under the domination of the hierarchy of ignorant priests. Greek and Roman educational systems were replaced by theology, and ignorance displaced the pursuit of knowledge.” It’s true; if we hadn’t spent 1,600 years believing the world was flat, we might be exploring nearby star systems.

Deification of Jesus also strengthened belief in YHVH, in whom many were beginning to have doubts. The priests could now claim that YHVH had sent Jesus rather than show up himself, which was good for their cult because the absent ET overlord on whom the myth of YHVH was based had long since left the planet, leaving the Hebrews (YHVH’s ‘Chosen People’) to fend for themselves.

The bishops also declared that upon death, one could only join YHVH in heaven by having accepted Jesus as one’s personal savior, who would wash away the original sin of being the result of one’s parents having had sex. However, this gave the bishops a problem. Even though they’d decided Jesus was the son of God, he still was a mortal man, and therefore subject to original sin. To exempt Jesus from this, the bishops decided to reclassify his mother from alma (meaning pure woman) to literal virgin, leaving open the question of who Jesus’ father was. (This would be resolved in 431.)
The council was also told to ignore any views that conflicted with the political agenda of Constantine or the new Roman Church. This left out many fine manuscripts, some of which today make up the *Apocrypha*. Other writings not selected, such as the Gospel of Enoch, were sealed away in the Vatican so people would not know of any information that contradicted the stories that would one day be called *The Bible*, although that would not be finalized until 376 by the Bishop of Alexandria.

Constantine was happy with the way the Council assembled an ‘all in one’ universal (or *catholic*) doctrine around the Jeshua character, now a literal historical fact rather than a Dionysian myth. For example, in order to appease Judaism, they gave Jesus the honorary title of *Christos*, meaning ‘savior’ or ‘anointed one,’ hence the name Jesus Christ. The church then renamed itself the Roman *Catholic* Church and the religion became known as Roman Catholicism. Constantine approved of the ‘obey Rome and pay your taxes’ mandate and the one-God concept, inherited from the ancient *hibiri YHVH* cult, because it gave them two ‘big sticks’ for controlling the peoples of the countries occupied by the Roman Empire. (Keeping armies stationed across the huge empire was costing a fortune, so Rome seized on any way to control its unruly subjects and collect taxes from them.)

During this time, the nature of God was also up for grabs. The Gnostics portrayed it as the Divine Spark within each of us; the followers of Paul (the majority) saw it as an external authority figure that held life-or-death over mortals, i.e., the Anunnaki model. Long and bitter were the debates until Rome stepped in and chose the latter. To reinforce the edict, Gnosticism was declared heretical upon pain of fire, to purge such heresy from one’s soul: “It’s for your own good, citizen.” Gnostics were eradicated so there was no one left to challenge taking the Jesus myth literally.

Pagan sacrifice was banned in 341 and Pagan worship outlawed in 353. By 356, it was a crime to even possess non-Christian im-
ages. However, for the next generation, joining the new Roman Catholic Church was a matter of personal choice until 391, when emperor Theodosius proclaimed that all citizens of the far-flung Roman Empire must become Christians, or be guilty of the crimes of treason and heresy. There was much dissent among Romans about abandoning their old Pagan gods (and privately, many didn’t), but the threat of becoming lion chow in the arena of the Coliseum guaranteed public acquiescence. Jews and Pagans (so-called ‘witches’) were particularly persecuted and died by the thousands in the name of God.

Further, Theodosius knew the weakness of the Christian cult’s dogma—that a conspiracy had patched it together from older cults such as those of Osiris and Dionysus—and ordered the destruction of all the bodies of knowledge on which the gospels had been based, plus all references to the Anunnaki. Tragically this included the priceless collection of writings in the Library of Alexandria⁷, whose loss set back the evolution of human understanding by millennia. But Christianity could not risk the faithful knowing that their One True God was based on a now absent ET leader’s grandson. Thus the conspiracy was almost complete. (Fortunately, the Romans did not know about the thousands of Sumerian tablets tucked away in ruined temples in Mesopotamia.)

As the new Christianity drew further away from its Jewish roots, it distanced itself even more by rewriting the Gospels to blame the Jews for murdering its central figure, a plague that would haunt Judaism throughout history, and lead to horrors such as the WWII Holocaust. It would even resurface in 2004, with the release of Mel Gibson’s movie, The Passion of Christ.

So not only did the early Christian Church fabricate its dogma as a recruiting campaign, it also compounded the atrocity by de-

⁷ The Christian mob pulled Hypatia, the library’s head, from the building, stripped her and, while she was still alive, carved the flesh from her bones using abalone shells. Then they burned her body and went on to destroy the world’s greatest repository of learning and knowledge.
stroying all evidence that could prove what they did. Gloating over the orgy of destruction, the fifth-century Archbishop Chrystostom said, “Every trace of the old philosophy and literature of the ancient world has vanished from the face of the Earth.”

By sacking and burning all non-Christian schools and temples in the name of a mythical god, the Roman Catholic Church made itself the only repository of books and historical records, which it then freely edited. The Church also built over any religious site to do with Pagan worship, thus denying it to worshippers and further obliterating history. Even the Vatican sits on an ancient holy site. Holy days in older religions were also ‘covered over’ with Christian religious observances, to become holidays (holy days). This resulted in:

- Idiocies, such as having lambs around for Jesus’ alleged December birth. Christmas was actually timed to coincide with Pagan winter solstice observances, hence the Pagan symbols of Yule logs and indoor trees, and was based on the December 25 birth of the Pagan god Mithra. (This little gem was decided in 527 CE.)
- St. Valentine’s Day, which the Pope linked to the Purification of the Virgin Mary also covered over the pagan celebration of Lupercalia (named in honor of the wolf that legend says suckled Romulus and Remus, founders of Rome). This Roman purification and fertility rite evolved into a rite of passage in which young men and women play-acted mock betrothals. (Cupid is actually a greatly watered down symbol of Eros, the Pagan god of erotic love.)

The word *pagan* simply means ‘country dweller,’ people who were the last to submit to the new religious cult issuing from Rome. Pagans saw the divine in everything, but Christians vilified them as godless, soulless heathens, who should be put to the sword with impunity. However, Socrates, Plato and Archimedes, arguably the world’s greatest thinkers of all time, were Pagans.
• Easter, which covers up the Pagan celebration of the Spring Equinox, so those Easter bunnies and eggs are actually Pagan fertility symbols.

The year 431 saw the Council of Ephesus, which decided that the Holy Ghost had impregnated Mary, so Jesus was fathered by YHVH and was thus free of the ‘original sin’ stain. In 550, Emperor Justinian went even further by declaring the death penalty for anyone who questioned Roman Catholic doctrine.

Just three years later, he convened the Second Synod to remove a major block to the wider acceptance of the cult. The prevailing Greek view was that we are eternal souls who incarnate into flesh, live, die and return to the soul plane, from where we will reincarnate once more. The Christian cult’s view (based on the Hebrew model) was that we are born, grow a soul and, depending on how many good works we did while alive and whether we adopted Jesus as our personal savior, go to Heaven. If not, we’re hell-bound. Justinian favored the cult’s view to appease his new wife, an ex-prostitute, who was worried about future lives in which she would have to atone for her sins, whereas everything was ‘just hunky-dory with Jesus.’ To expunge the many references to reincarnation littered throughout the Bible, 14 books were dropped because they discussed three topics—pre-birth existence of the soul, reincarnation and karma. Having these issues in the Bible also weakened the hold of the Church and threatened its revenue, because believers in reincarnation did not need the sin-confession-sin cycle or Christ as their savior. Instead, they strived to improve themselves, and thereby get off the karmic wheel of future reincarnations.

The Church, therefore, willingly dropped reincarnation from its doctrine because it was proving bad for business. The bishops reasoned that if the people were told their soul came into being at birth and had only one shot to impress YHVH enough to get into
heaven and enjoy everlasting salvation, they’d really pay attention … and also pay tithes. The faithful would be desperate to erase their sins by paying money to the Church, and the business of selling indulgences would go through the roof. Thus, to even mention the pre-existence of the soul before birth was declared *anathema*, a state that usually required death by fire to purify one’s soul and rectify one’s erroneous thinking.

Wherever it could, the Roman Catholic Church responded to resistance by fire and the sword, or even worse atrocities, often involving deviant sexual torture of women who were perceived as temptresses of men and the cause of all ungodly behavior. In this way, the celibate priests could indulge their perverted sexual fantasies with any poor woman unfortunate enough to be accused of witchcraft. Evidence-gathering involved shaving the suspected witch’s pubic area, and close examination for evidence of consort- ing with demons.

Interestingly, Jeshua never had a problem with carnal pleasures and allegedly enjoyed a fruitful relationship with Mary Magdale- lene that produced a daughter. The cult that sprang up around his name initially allowed its priests to marry, but insisted on celibacy for unmarried priests because of numerous scandals involving single priests and married female followers that threatened to bring the cult down.

In his painting *The Last Supper*, Leonardo Da Vinci portrayed John sitting to the right of Jesus, wearing complementary colors and forming a V-shape—an ancient esoteric symbol fully understood by the painter. Oddly, Leonardo portrayed John as very ef- feminate, maybe just to keep us guessing. (Also, notice that there is no Grail Cup on the table in front of Jesus.)

In his book, *The Da Vinci Code*, Dan Brown’s premise is that, for 2,000 years, the Catholic Church has oppressed the female principle, as exemplified by Mary, casting this priestess and wife of Jeshua
as a whore. (Some Jewish sects such as the Essenes did not practice the subjugation of women and many women served as priestesses in their churches.) Brown suggests that the figure of John in the painting is actually that of Mary; but we will never know what was in Leonardo’s mind. However, Brown misses the mark by asserting that the Holy Grail was Mary herself, as the mother of Jesus’ child, the bearer of the royal bloodline of the House of David. In fact, the Grail is about the female principle in all of us, something the early Church tried to deny when it stamped out the goddess-oriented Pagan religions. However, to most early Christian sects,
women were useful only for bearing Christian sons. So, guys reading this, we have our work cut out—restoring our inner female as counterpart to our inner beast. (With worldwide sales of over 40 million books and a block-buster motion picture, Brown has stirred up magnificent debate, much to the Vatican’s horror, which, for damage control, has issued many edicts condemning his book as heretical. What’s that I smell burning?)

In the first few centuries, therefore, many books and epistles were removed and many verses would be added later to bolster the decisions made about the Jesus character. For example, in the KJV of the NT, Acts 8:37 records Philip saying, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.” This verse is pure forgery, because it does not appear in the 4th century *Codex Vaticanus*. The first time it appears is in the 1582 Rheims version—the Catholic standard. So some scholar injected the verse between the 5th and 16th centuries, easy to do when the scriptures were copied by hand.

Brown was on solid ground with his mention of the Priory of Sion. Its existence is historical fact, as its mission of safeguarding the proof that Jesus didn’t die on the cross, but feigned crucifixion and emigrated to France (then Gaul), and started the Merovingian bloodline. Evidence that this proof exists turned up in 1891 when the curator of the church at Rennes-le-Château in the French Pyrenees was restoring the old building. The curator, a Mr. Saunière, found four carefully hidden scrolls—two New Testament texts in Latin
with an embedded message in code, and two lengthy genealogies. Deciphering the coded message plus a few clues on a gravestone led him to a cave full of treasure, believed to have been that of the Knights Templar who found the fortune of King Solomon when they built the Temple of Solomon in Jerusalem. The treasure was safeguarded by a group known as the Cathars, who were brutally persecuted by the Roman Catholic Church and finally wiped out in 1244 because of two heretical beliefs:

1. Crucifixion is actually cruci-fiction,
2. Reincarnation is real.

First, let’s look at the cruci-fiction. The Essenes didn’t follow the party line when it came to orthodox Christianity, and wrote an entirely different history. However, during the various purges of dissenting views, they hid their scrolls in earthenware jars in caves around Qumran and Nag Hammadi, to be found two millennia later. These confirmed what the Cathars knew—that Jeshua was not crucified, but continued teaching for twenty more years, finally crossing over just like any other mortal, and not as ‘god-stuff’ ascending to heaven. No wonder the Church was miffed.

Next, reincarnation. This has always been part of civilized cultures. For example, great thinkers of ancient Greece such as Plato and Pythagoras spoke and wrote on the topic at length in the 5th and 6th centuries BCE, and reincarnation is part of the fabric of one-third of the world’s religions.

Even Origen, the greatest Christian thinker, wrote, “Everyone therefore is ordained to be born in this world either in a different place, or in a different nation, or in a different occupation, or with different infirmities.” Pope Anastasius was quick to condemn Origen for ‘his blasphemous opinions’ but his teachings continued to cause such trouble that in the 6th century, the Council of Constantinople declared ‘this monstrous idea’ to be anathema, punishable by the death penalty.
Still, reincarnation lingered, with hundreds of sects believing in it, most notably the 13th century citizens of the French town of Albi. Known as the Albigenses, or the Cathars (meaning ‘purified ones’ and whom we first met in Chapter 4), these fervent believers in reincarnation and the cruci-fiction were such a heretical pain in Christianity’s neck that a Catholic army attacked their stronghold in the Pyrenees. Only 210 survived and, refusing to recant their beliefs, they were burned at the stake in Montsegur, near Toulouse, in a huge public ceremony in 1244. The scene is portrayed in a 19th century woodcut by Emile Bayard (part of the Devaux collection in Paris), which shows 30 or so Cathars already tied to stakes on a huge pile of wood, and in the center, more hooded Cathars awaiting their fate, guarded by armed soldiers. A good day for the Holy Roman Empire.

However, some of the Cathars escaped, taking with them the proof of their beliefs and the treasure, which somehow ended up hidden in Rennes-le-Château, to be discovered five centuries later. Somehow, the shadowy, secret organization called the Priory of Sion spirited away the genealogies that purportedly show the lineage of Jeshua, and are rumored today to be in a safety deposit box in a London bank.

Following the Cathar wipe-out, a series of popes launched waves of Inquisitions that killed millions in Europe and later the Americas, because they didn’t buy Rome’s God and Jesus myths in their totality. But does this mean that Jesus never existed? It’s
not a simple yes/no answer. On the physical plane, the character was largely fictitious, being a composite of Jeshua and Apollonius, both of whom did exist, plus countless mythological characters.

Does this conspiracy to claim a myth as fact erode the validity of Jesus’ words? Not in the least. Great truths are always great truths, whether spoken by a flesh-and-blood teacher such as Jeshua, the Buddha, Lao-Tzu, or even a Shakespearean character. The words ascribed to Jesus still stand as unparalleled wisdom to live by … if only Christians would. As with the God concept, the Jesus myth was created for the benefit of younger souls who need support over and above advanced knowledge about soul. The concept of a savior to forgive their sins serves their needs well.

Today, those on the soul plane report meeting Jesus, actually a projection by Sananda, and an incredibly wise and loving ascended master, but no one over there expects Jesus to ‘save them’ because over there, no one believes they need saving.

Over two millennia (roughly 100 generations) of political wrangling, much of the real message of teachers such as Jeshua and Apollonius—the Source is within you, and love your neighbor as yourself—was lost. Deifying the messenger as the ‘Son of YHVH’ and ‘Savior of Mankind’ further obscured the message, but enough remains for us to get the point. At one point, Mary told the disciples that Jeshua had told her his teachings were about seeking union with God through inner knowing, adding, “He is calling upon us to become fully human,” i.e., to find the God within. However, Paul believed in a patriarchal, external God and completely ignored her, going on to establish Christianity as the authoritative, male-dominated institution we see today.

Supporters of the Jesus story look to the Bible for their proof, but that is self-serving and circular because the New Testament was compiled for marketing and promotion, so we must look to contemporary accounts for validation. And since the Romans were
prolific record-keepers, we should find plenty. However, not a single reference to the Jesus story exists outside the four canonical gospels of the New Testament. This includes the works of Philo (30 BCE – 54 CE) and Justus of Taberias (30 CE – 100 CE), two inveterate commentators of all things Jewish. A brief passage appears in the works of Jewish historian Josephus (37 CE – 105 CE), but this is a clear and flagrant forgery, added centuries later.

If the dogma of Christianity is fiction written to elevate the status of one Hebrew sect, and then rewritten to control the unruly citizens of Judea, and if the lead character of Jesus has no more historical credibility than a TV soap opera star, where does that leave us? It leaves us FREE! Free of two millennia of rigid church dogma. Free of ‘God’s rules’ about the way you should think, be and act. Free to follow your own spirituality, guided by your heart and inner teachers. And free of a submit-or-perish-in-eternal-damnation God based on ancient ET slave-masters.

Does this mean throwing out the New Testament? Of course not, because its creators called on many of the world’s great traditions and wove a rich tapestry of wisdom to live by. In 1804, President Jefferson took his razor to the four Gospels and cut out all the supernatural passages and miracles. After his retirement in 1819, he did the same thing and called it The Life and Morals of Jesus of Nazareth. Nowadays called The Jefferson Bible, it is a mere 53 pages long. He boiled down the teachings attributed to Jesus to:

- Be just. Justice comes from virtue, which comes from the heart.
- Treat people how you want them to treat you.
- Strive for peaceful resolutions, offering compassion in the face of violence.
- Consider the higher human qualities more valuable than things that have material value.
- Do not judge or hold grudges.
- Be unpretentious and live modestly.
- Give out of true generosity, not because you expect to be rewarded.
As for worshipping the character of Jesus, that is a valid step in a soul’s growth in its cycle of lifetimes when it needs a simplistic set of rules to follow daily. However, one is less likely to find older souls in church on Sunday morning.

Just a few hundred years ago, not attending church was enough to get you burned. In 1231, Pope Gregory launched the Inquisition, targeting witches, imagined or real. This spread fear and suspicion throughout Europe, as neighbor accused neighbor, usually over some petty disagreement. The only proof needed of being ‘in league with Satan’ was, say, a mole on the skin, which the devil could suckle on. You were then immersed in water, and if you drowned, you were not a witch. But if you didn’t drown, you were deemed a witch and tortured until you confessed. The torturers were very skilled, thorough and had no time limit to do their work, so confession was inevitable, followed by public burning.

In 1648, the madness came to the American colonies and incited Quaker men, who harbored hostility towards women due to guilt over finding them attractive. In 1692, this culminated in Salem, Mass, with accusations against over 200 men and women, including a four-year-old girl, who quickly confessed so as to be with her mother, also in jail for witchcraft. The witch-hunt turned into hysteria as the girls who started the whole thing couldn’t back down and admit having made it all up. Instead, their claims got progressively more outrageous, and even the clergy were accused and hanged. After 20 executions, suspicions finally arose when the girls accused the wife of the state governor, the very man who was heading the trials.

The real story started in winter 1691 at the house of Salem’s minister, when some grain used for making bread got damp and a mildly psychotropic fungus called ergot contaminated it. The household also had a black but free housekeeper, who regaled the minister’s daughter and her friends with tales of voodoo. She was quickly accused, tried and sold into slavery, but the girls, high on
ergot, had gotten to like the limelight, so they got their thrills by accusing women villagers for something as simple as owning a cat or not attending church. The girls loved being the center of attention, and their parents encouraged the accusations as a great way of getting rid of anyone they didn’t like. The local constable also loved it because he got to confiscate the witch’s property.

Ain’t religion grand?

Implications of the Conspiracies

The tourist guides at the Grand Canyon have an interesting dilemma. When someone in the group they are leading asks about the age of the canyon, the guides say the rocks are about two billion years old and the gorge itself dates back about five million years. “Nonsense,” fundamentalist Christians say. “It can’t be more than 6,000 years old, because that’s when God created everything.”


The article talks about the controversy caused by the park bookstore carrying a book expounding the creationist view. Scientists complain that by doing this, the Park Service endorses the creationist view.

So where did the 6,000-year-old idea come from? Around 1650, King James took it upon himself to rewrite The Bible, and asked one Bishop Usher to determine the time and date of the first day of Genesis. Somehow the good bishop came up with 9:00 a.m. on October 8, 4004 BCE. Considering that many years have been added to and subtracted from the calendar countless times over the centuries, exactly how the bishop pulled off this feat is a mystery.

Those who insist the Bible is ‘God’s living word’ have many interesting dilemmas. For example, Genesis 29:17-28 stipulates
that marriage shall consist of a union between one man and one or more women. Furthermore, II Samuel 5:13 states that marriage shall not impede a man’s right to take concubines in addition to his wife or wives. In biblical times, a woman’s lot was not a happy one. Deuteronomy 22:13-21 tells us that a marriage shall be considered valid only if the wife is a virgin. If she is not a virgin, she shall be executed. On the bright side, Genesis 38:6-10 states if a married man dies without children, his brother shall marry the widow. If he refuses to marry his brother’s widow or deliberately does not give her children, he shall pay a fine of one shoe and be otherwise punished in a manner to be determined by law. However, God’s living word makes no allowance for the widow declining the offer other than in Gen. 19:31-36, which says that, in lieu of marriage, if there are no acceptable men in your town, you and your sisters must get your father drunk and have sex with him. Guess the Bible was written by men.

Leviticus is also a goldmine of rules to live by. Lev. 25:44 allows you to own slaves as long as they are foreigners; Lev.15: 19-24 prohibits contact with a woman during her moon time; Lev. 11:10 declares eating shellfish an abomination up there with homosexuality; Lev. 19:27 prohibits getting your hair cut; Lev. 11:6-8 declares you unclean if you touch the skin of a dead pig. Darn! There goes football!

A news story in January 2004 gave a fascinating inside glimpse of a ‘fundy’ religion. The town of Colorado City, Arizona is owned by the Fundamentalist Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, a breakaway cult of the Mormon Church. Its leader, the so-called Prophet, claims to speak with ‘the Voice of God,’ and routinely marries off teenage girls to older men and ‘reassigns’ wives to other husbands at ‘God’s Will.’ If they refuse, he excommunicates them, evicts them from their church-owned house, and makes sure they never work again in the church-owned town. The Prophet
basically controls every detail of the lives of the 6,000 residents, including their sex lives, and they willingly comply because they believe his word is God’s word. To eliminate any competition for the women, the male elders evict young men as they graduate high school, casting them out into a world for which they are unprepared. However, 2006 saw the Prophet’s habit of promoting sex between older men and young girls put him on the FBI Most Wanted list, where he stayed until picked up in August 2006. But as we saw in Chapter 3, the Bible says that’s okay, so it comes down to man’s law versus God’s law.

Meanwhile, in Brunswick, Georgia, several teenaged girls testified in the trial of the 58-year-old leader of another religious cult. Apparently, he made the older girls groom the younger girls in the art of pleasing him sexually. Girls who did please him were rewarded, otherwise they were punished. Will someone please pass the Kool-Aid? I’m outta here.

After having given us a ‘potted’ God-concept, how have organized religions fared in helping us develop a relationship with it? In assisting us to strengthen that relationship, religions have been abject and miserable failures. Rather than bolster our bonds with our spiritual nature, they have systematically driven huge wedges between our human and spiritual aspects—hierarchies of priests, bishops, cardinals and popes. As for them being role models, many of the so-called celibates have more sex than most of the faithful, and often with the very girls and boys they are charged with protecting.

In February 2004, a John Jay College of Criminal Justice study of self-reported cases of sexual abuse by Catholic priests between 1950 and 2000 revealed that 4,329 clergy (that’s 4% of the total of 109,694 priests who served in the U.S. during that time) were responsible for 10,667 claims of abuse, costing the Church $533 million in settlements. But these figures are from less than half the dioceses (84 of 195), so the final numbers will probably be more than double. And
because these are only self-reported (many offenders are no longer alive to report), some sources claim the real numbers could be ten times higher. According to the survey, 78% of those abused were aged 11 – 17, 16% were 8 – 10, and nearly 6% were 7 or younger. The survey also said several factors contributed to the problem, including the Church’s failure to grasp its gravity, overemphasis on avoiding scandal, misguided willingness to forgive and insufficient accountability, with bishops simply reassigning abusers to other churches. It seems that these ‘men of God’ are not quite so godly after all. Some interesting life reviews coming up on the Other Side, I’d say.

The primary purpose of organized Western religions is to perpetuate themselves for the ongoing job security of their officials. They therefore have no interest in ‘saving souls,’ for each saved soul who no longer needs the religion reduces its income. Imagine officials going before the faithful and saying, “We have misled you. The God you seek is within you. In fact, you are the God you seek. You no longer need us.”

Or the Pope admitting, “Two thousand years ago, the Church conspired to create the mythological Jesus character as a composite of many ancient Pagan myths from history … and then declared it real. So there really is no one to worship, and never has been. And you don’t need anyone to forgive your sins because you have not sinned; you have just acted with less than full knowledge of the truth.”

Don’t hold your breath.
CHAPTER 6

CORE BELIEFS AND RELIGION

The major problem with our core beliefs is that, because we focus on our physical body, we operate from the body’s agenda, not the soul’s agenda. Thus we focus on physical survival and pleasure. The soul’s agenda is to explore the nature of reality—i.e., the insides of the Source—to realize the oneness of creation and to bask in its unconditional love. To the soul, there is no such thing as death, but only the cycles of experience we have on the soul plane and physical plane. And at the highest levels of soul, whether we have those experiences on Earth or the soul plane doesn’t much matter.

Remember, you are not your body; you are soul, eternal and infinite. This calls for a fundamental revision of who we really are. We are soul, and the body grows within its field, or aura. Soul is a focal point of Universal Life Energy (chi, or qi). So every soul is really only a focal point in the One Soul, which is one manifestation of the Source. There is literally no separation and no differ-
ence between these focal points. So, whatever you do to harm or benefit another, you do to the whole, hence to yourself.

However, organized religion teaches the exact opposite—that we are separate from each other and from God, that God wants us to behave in a certain way, and that we must redeem ourselves by admitting our sinful, flawed state, and then beg for forgiveness and salvation. And if we don’t behave the way God wants, then we’re in big trouble, Hell-bound along with everyone not baptized into the Christian faith.

We need a New Spirituality to give people the gift of knowing who they really are—an integral part of the Source, here to learn about itself. So it is impossible to not ultimately do the Source’s will, to offend the Source, or to lose Its love. In the final analysis, we are that love.

The core belief within organized religion is that we are separate from God and must work our way back to His good graces by trying to figure out what He wants, and then giving it to Him. This is flat-out wrong. We were never not part of All That Is; in fact, it’s just not possible to be separate. By definition, nothing can exist that is not part of All That Is ... which makes you Source-stuff.

Religions should be training us to wield out god-like powers wisely, and not separating us from them. They should also emphasize postponing short-term gratification for the long-term evolution of humanity. In every moment, we get to choose between immediate satisfaction and evolution of the species.

For example, religion should be helping us with decisions such as cloning ethics and in utero treatment of diseases. We may ascribe illness and disease to ‘the Will of God,’ but at the soul level, we actually choose these things, not God. And science gives us the power to reverse many of them through techniques such as stem cell therapy. Unfortunately, petty minds in high places are determined to keep medical science in the Dark Ages.
Religion clouds ethical decisions about genetic engineering by proclaiming it as ‘God’s territory’ and leaving us to suffer ‘God’s will.’ But, as long as we see ourselves as separate from God and God’s will, we cannot fully harness technology.

Humanity will always survive because soul cannot be destroyed, but our survival in physical form is questionable. This should concern us because most of us know no other form. However, many of our decisions to pollute the planet show that we don’t really take seriously our physical demise, preferring short-term profiteering. Pity we never adopted the Native American custom of looking forward seven generations when making decisions. But no, they were just ‘godless heathens’ when the white man came to civilize them with such gifts as smallpox and strong liquor. And so we continue to work against the collective good by taking a ‘me first’ attitude, rather than thinking as a unified One Soul.

There is a Source of All That Is, but it is far from the limited God-myth of the Bible. And yes, there is a Jesus on the soul plane but Sananda is far from the Jesus-myth of the Bible. So why is getting out from under these myths so important? Because they represent control and authority in your life and reinforce every other authority figure—parents, bosses, government, etc. It’s vital to live with only one authority in your life—your Higher Self, your soul, your Divine Spark of the Source of All That Is.

We see the true crime against humanity that organized religions have perpetrated when we look at the nature of the deity they propagate. In Neale Donald Walsch’s Conversations with God, the source of wisdom behind that book—not God obviously—faul ts religion for teaching that God wants us to behave in a certain way and if we do not behave in that way, He (note male gender) will be angry with us and judge us unworthy of spending everlasting eternity with Him. So, we spend much of our lives, figuratively and literally, begging this God to forgive us pathetic, whimpering sinners (although we’re not sure
exactly what our sin is), and trying to figure out what will make Him happy. What arrogance to think that anything we could do or not do would remotely concern the Source of All That Is, who gave us that free will in the first place. Or that toeing the line or not, will determine whether God is a happy camper.

Next, we’re told that because we are sinners, God has distanced Himself from us, beginning with the eviction of Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden. But even though we are distanced from Him, we must still figure out what He wants, and He will still destroy us if we can’t deliver, even though He created us. Religions don’t actually tell us why God would go to all the trouble of creating us flawed only to destroy us if we can’t figure out in one short lifetime what He wants us to do … and deliver it.

This is a brilliant, no-win, Catch-22 situation devised by the priesthood and guaranteed to keep us going back to them so they can continue to tell us what the God they created wants from us. Again, brilliant PR on their part! ‘Create a need and fill it, as with Confession, where good Catholics confess their ‘sins’ to a middle-man between humans and their god-myth.’

Even if you are not a practicing Christian, Americans live in a Christian-based country—one nation under God, with the words: “In God We Trust” on our dollar bill. If you went to Sunday School as a kid, you were brainwashed, especially if it was Catholic. Subtle or gross, organized religions erode our self-esteem and personal power, and sadly, their gods are purely fictitious, made up to control us.

And It Still Goes On

The Anunnaki long ago put in place measures to control us by creating differences and amplifying them, so that we become afraid of those who are different and begin to fight them. For example, in response to human collaboration to build the Tower
of Babel, they introduced different languages, so within one generation, the various tribes couldn’t understand each other and were therefore fearful of each other. (“Divide and conquer” is an old Machiavellian trick that works very well.) Fighting each other weakens us and keeps the warmongers strong by selling weapons to both sides.

What are the differences that are exploited? First, we divide our planet up into nations and proudly wave our country’s flag. But from space, you can’t see national borders unless they follow a large river. So, down in Arizona and New Mexico, there’s no difference between the U.S. and Mexico, yet we draw a line in the sand that arbitrarily divides two peoples—one that consumes 75% of the world’s resources and the other, practically nothing. Therefore, we have competition, with the poorer group often dying as they try to sneak in among the richer group. And because the two peoples speak different languages, they can’t share cultures and are hostile to one another.

Because of the disparate distribution of resources and raw materials, we fight wars over them, such as oil, mineral and water rights. On a civilized planet, all would be apportioned equally, but by carving us up into territorial groups, the Anunnaki worked hard to keep us separate.

Twice now, the world has divided itself up into two evenly armed camps and thrown millions of lives and billions of dollars of munitions at each other—armies and civilians alike—supplied, of course, by the agents of the Anunnaki. And every few decades, nations borrow huge sums to destroy each other’s cities and borrow billions on rebuilding, as we saw in South Lebanon in summer 2006.

Different languages further enforce our separation: “People who speak other languages are ‘foreigners’ and cannot be trusted.” Even in Canada, the presence of the French-speaking Quebeçois is a source of separation. But things can get even more tricky for, in Rwanda, the
Tutsi and Hutu speak the same language and share the same culture, but are bitter enemies, killing each other by the thousands.

As we’ve seen, another enormous wedge between us is division by religion, each with its own god icon. When the Hebrews emerged as a distinct group about 4,000 years ago, they made themselves different by their eating habits and male circumcision. Then, 2,000 years ago, a small messianic cult grew out of that and declared itself separate by accepting Gentiles. When the cult of Islam emerged, things got really interesting, and we had the Crusades, with Christians, Jews and Muslims having a three-way hate-fest in which millions died. And the fighting still goes on today.

In Northern Ireland, Christian kills Christian, divided over transubstantiation, i.e., whether sacramental wine actually becomes the blood of Jesus or only symbolizes it. As if he cares! In August 2003, the Episcopalian Church in the U.S. was in an uproar over the consecration of an openly gay bishop (Rev. Gene Robinson of New Hampshire), with all manner of groups threatening to walk out on each other. So much for brotherly love. And the issue derailed delicate talks between Anglicans and Catholics because only days earlier, the Pope had sharply criticized homosexuality as ‘morally disordered.’ Tell that to all the young men molested by Catholic priests over the years.

Wedges are not limited to Christianity. In Iraq, free of the tight control of Saddam Hussein’s Baath party, Sunni and Shi’ite Muslims went at each others’ throats in a centuries-long dispute over whether the Imam speaks with the infallible voice of Allah (Shi’ite view) or whether he’s just a spiritual leader (Sunni view). This is akin to Catholic killing Catholic over whether the Pope is the voice of God or just head of the Church. March 2004 saw the deaths of hundreds of Shiites during the most holy time of the year for them, courtesy of Sunni suicide bombers. And in India, during April 2003, Muslim terrorists exploded two car bombs that killed Muslim and Hindu alike. Go figure.
Also in August 2003, the people of Alabama were split over a two-ton block of stone sitting in the state’s Supreme Courthouse because it displayed the Ten Commandments. Now, if the content of earlier chapters is on the mark, these words of wisdom were given to Moses by one of the Anunnaki nobility named YHVH. However, ‘Roy’s Rock’ raised interesting constitutional issues.

The Founding Fathers ensured that the Constitution prohibited the establishment of an official religion for the United States and the individual states. They also wanted to keep the government’s meddling hands off the religions being practiced by the people. But today, being such words of wisdom, the Commandments form the basis of the American legal system. So Alabama’s Chief Justice, Roy Moore, believed it was in order to display those words in the state’s Supreme Court building, claiming that “God’s Law (i.e., Anunnaki law) is above Man’s Law.”

At issue is the question: Does placing a monument to the Ten Commandments in a state facility constitute establishing a state religion? Is this a state-mandated endorsement of Christianity? Or is this a Christian imposing his personal views on other people ‘because he can’ … or at least thought he could until he was fired. And those commandments are not even Christian, for Christianity stole them from the Jews, who got them from an ET. In response to the firing of the good judge, a group of extremists known broadly as Dominionists started pushing the Constitution Restoration Act of 2004 through Congress. This scary bill would ‘acknowledge God as the sovereign source of law, liberty and government in the United States.’ Furthermore, it would forbid all legal challenges to government officials who use the power of the state to enforce their own view of ‘God’s sovereign authority.’ Any judge who dared even hear such a challenge could be removed from office. If enacted, this would effectively transform the American Republic into a theocracy, where the arbitrary interpretation of the word of God by a judge, policeman, bureaucrat or president would override the rule of law.
The Dominionists’ openly expressed aim is to subject every aspect of society to ‘biblical rule,’ placing “the state, the schools, the arts and sciences, law, economics, and every other sphere of public domain under Christ the King.”

According to Dominionist literature, the phrase ‘biblical rule’ means execution by stoning of homosexuals and other deviants, and the enslavement of debtors. Legal challenges to ‘God’s order’ would not be allowed. And because this order is divinely ordained, the ‘elect’ can use “any means necessary to establish and sustain it, including deception, subversion, and violence.”

“Yeah, right,” many will say. But the Dominionists are bank-rolled by some very deep-pockets in the Republican Party, and are in alignment with such names as Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia, who wrote in the theological journal *First Things* that: “The state derives its moral authority from God, not the consent of the governed. Government is the ‘minister of God’ with powers to ‘revenge,’ to ‘execute wrath’ including even wrath by the sword.”

Of course, this has nothing to do with restoring the Constitution, but drives a Mack truck through it. Fortunately, enough good people revere that document as the prime law of the land, but if you want to read something scary, do a Google search on ‘dominionists.’

On the other hand, we also have political correctness insanity. In November 2004, a Christian fifth-grade teacher in California sued his school principal for discrimination because he’d been censured for using the G-word while discussing the Pledge of Allegiance. Schoolteachers simply cannot teach current affairs or world history if they cannot mention God, because many wars have been, and still are being, fought over which side’s God-myth should prevail. Rightly or wrongly, the God-myth has played a major role in human history.

Then we have skin color. We all know that, “People with _____ colored skin are ________.” However you fill in the blanks, a fight
is guaranteed. In fact, the peoples with different skin pigmentation were seeded over many millennia by different groups of ET colonists who either left or ended up interbreeding with their human subjects. So only the genetic creations of the Anunnaki can be said to be true Earthlings; the rest are ‘imports.’

Finally, let’s not forget gender, where one-half of the population enslaves the other half out of fear and ignorance. Gender stereotyping and mutual distrust have been a favorite tool for millennia because it’s so easy. Fathers teach sons and mothers teach daughters, so we’re self-policing.

Until we can rise to the level of unconditional love, compassion and tolerance, the above differences will continue to drive wedges between us, and continue to keep humanity operating at less than full strength.

Armageddon: Fact or Fiction?

We have always worried that life as we know it could end, and all cultures have their ‘Armageddon beliefs.’ Islam believes that Allah has already set the schedule for the end of humankind, and the Old Testament book of Daniel claims that God has, too. In 1978, Jim Jones sought paradise for 900 disciples and, in 1993, David Koresh and 90 followers went after them. March 1997 saw 37 Heaven’s Gate members going to meet God in a UFO. And still the madness continues.

Christianity obsesses on this subject, and they herald pandemics, asteroids, crime, warfare and terrorism as signs of the Second Coming of Christ. The *Book of Revelation* purportedly foretells that the Second Coming will be accompanied by untold and terrifying horrors. But it’s all a huge misunderstanding.

Back in 81 CE, Roman Emperor Domition demanded that Romans worship him as a god. A preacher called John refused to do this, so the emperor exiled him to Patmos, an island in the
Aegean Sea. In a cave there, he claimed an angel revealed to him a vision concerning the fall of Rome. However, he had to disguise his predictions of Rome’s demise in ‘apocalyptic form,’ which simply means ‘veiled,’ a codeword which told readers that the revelation was symbolic of Roman oppression and doom. For example, the seven-headed monster actually referred to the Seven Hills of Rome. Revelation was really a harsh condemnation of all things Roman but today, Christians misinterpret it as real. So TV evangelists preach the imminent Second Coming by totally misunderstanding a book written 2,000 years ago for pretty much the same reasons that Thomas Paine wrote Common Sense. This has engendered two millennia of fear, especially concerning the seven seals (war, pestilence, plagues, earthquakes, antichrist, etc.).

Christians wrestle daily with the Book of Revelation, and wonder when the world will end. Also, they totally miss the message of Jeshua, who never said he would return. In fact, he constantly dodged the issue of his being a messiah. Nevertheless, since its inception in the fourth century, the Christian Church has been predicting the date—first 365, then 1,000, then 1033, all of which fueled ‘End of Times’ art as seen in the work of Hieronymous Bosch.

When Christianity spread to America, it developed its own Armageddon myths. Cotton Mather predicted 1691, and when that didn’t happen, he came up with the whole list of dates. The most dramatic predictor was William Miller. In 1813, he predicted that Jesus would appear in 1843, which gave rise to a sect called Millerites. A huge crowd assembled but Jesus was a no-show, so Miller then came up with October 22, 1844. Thousands sold their belongings in readiness for the big event, and another no-show led to the formation of the Seventh Day Adventists.

About 250 million people in 180 countries have heard his message: “God loves you and gave his son to die for you, so repent and take Jesus Christ as your savior.” Ordained a Baptist minister in
In 1939, Billy Graham was there when the post-WWII world needed him. And his mentor, William Randolph Hearst, made sure the world heard him. Just 25 years after the divisive Scopes Monkey Trial had polarized American Christians, people needed a unifying voice.

In 1949 at age 30, Graham held a 6,000-seat tent crusade in L.A. that was to last for three weeks but was extended to twelve. Taking full advantage of the newly emerging mass media, he quickly became a household name, and remained so for over half a century. Opening his new HQ in Charlotte, NC, he said, “We are living in a world of great spiritual hunger and this place will be a center for proclaiming the gospel to the world.”

From humble beginnings in the tent, he ended up filling football stadiums and touching one in 25 people on the planet. But what were his followers looking for? Simply something larger than themselves and a sense of higher meaning in their lives. As we’ve seen in this book, because of childhood indoctrination, younger souls in the U.S. interpret this ‘something larger’ as the Judeo-Christian God. The messages of this book are that: (1) You would be better off praying to Santa Claus than the ET-based God myth, and (2) True meaning can be found only in your own soul and its role as a node in the matrix of consciousness through which the Source seeks to know itself.

Today Graham’s son and daughter are following in their father’s footsteps, but with less expansiveness. In fact, son Franklin says, “The god of Islam is not our God. It’s a different God and I believe it is a very evil and wicked religion.” Obviously we still have work to do.

The Rapture

In the 19th century, a Brit called Derby came up with the idea of ‘The Rapture,’ which heralds the Second Coming, an idea that has caught on among millions of fundamentalist Christians world-
It’s All About Control

wide. It is a glorious prospect wherein, at the sound of a trumpet, Jesus will appear in the clouds to take believers up to meet him, thus escaping the horrible calamities foretold in the Book of Revelation. Those who aren’t lifted up will be left behind to suffer the consequences of the ‘Great Tribulation,’ a seven-year period, the last half of which will see enormous suffering and devastation. Non-believers, including members of other religions, will be left behind to suffer and perish. At the last moment, those accepting Jesus as their savior will be saved; the rest will perish.

Rev. Tim LaHaye, co-founder of the Moral Majority in 1979, and his co-author Jerry Jenkins are largely responsible for taking the Rapture mainstream, via their Left Behind series of apocalyptic novels. Sales of nearly 60 million copies of their 12-volume series ensure frequent appearances on the bestseller lists. LaHaye says, “I see many signs of the Lord’s return. This could be the generation that’s going to hear Jesus shout from the heaven and we’ll respond to be with him. And you don’t want your loved ones to be left behind.”

According to Barbara R. Rossing in her book The Rapture Exposed, “The rapture is a racket, a fraud of monumental proportions, as well as a disturbing way to instill fear in people. The Left Behind books instill terrible fear in children that people are going to be left behind. It is not biblical. There is no Rapture in the Bible. In the early Roman Empire, when it looked like violence was getting out of hand—much like things today—the Book of Revelation was a message to people that the empire would not last much longer and that the emperor was not the one in charge of the world.”

Some liken the series to ethnic cleansing. One columnist wrote: “If a Muslim were to write an Islamic version and publish it in Saudi Arabia, jubilantly describing the massacre of billions of non-Muslims by Allah, the world would have a fit. It’s disconcerting to find ethnic cleansing celebrated as the height of piety.” All of this is very sad and results in stories such as the following.
On September 23, 2003, a Las Vegas mother sent her 8-year-old son and 4-year-old daughter ‘to be with Jesus’ by caving in their skulls with a baseball bat. Then she jumped in front of a fast-moving big rig. She recovered but faces two murder charges, with a possible death sentence. And what of the poor husband, who came home to find his children lying in pools of their own blood? He’s lost both his wife and children. Apparently, a rabid fundie minister took advantage of her simple intellect and convinced her that the world was a sinful place and that her kids would be ‘better off with Jesus.’

As we see in this book, you are not a sinner, and no one is coming to save you, because you don’t need saving. YOU alone are responsible for your own salvation by realizing you were never separated from the Divine; you were only *told* that you were separate by those who sought to control you. And, as an innocent child, you believed those limited opinions handed to you by parents, schools, and churches. (By the way, the word ‘salvation’ comes from the Latin *salvus*, which simply means safe or comfortable.)

The God and Jesus myths were, and still are, brilliant ploys to control you, take all your power and project it ‘out there.’ Then, the hierarchies of priesthood step in to serve as middlemen between us ‘sniveling little sinners’ and the all-powerful God-out-there, completely denying the all-powerful God-in-here. So why did we allow this to happen? Because these limitations were exactly what the Earth Game needed—one more layer to obscure the truth and make things interesting—and exactly as our ET creators programmed us.

To close the subject of the Rapture, you may wish to visit the Rapture Ready web site (www.raptureready.com), which features a ‘rapture index,’ a compilation of 45 key indicators that signal conditions are ripe for the return of Jesus to save the faithful. Factors such as the inflation rate, the price of oil, crime rate, and level
of global turmoil are ranked on a scale of 0 – 5. At its worst, the 45-factor index would top out at 225, but the indexer says anything over 145 means that the Rapture is imminent. In October 2005, we were at 156. Hold on, folks!

**Final Words**

A couple of centuries ago, a new game came into town with its own twist—science. As a discipline, science sets itself up to tell us what is real, but also got into the Great Control Conspiracy by telling us we climbed out of the primordial ooze, little better than pond scum with legs, and into some enormous machine that randomly generates events to which we must respond … assuming the events don’t kill us first. Add to that, western organized religion’s take about God watching us closely, ready to pounce on any false step in our response and judge us ‘unworthy’ of spending eternity in His Kingdom. Again, brilliant PR for the churches, who become indispensable middlemen to pray for our troubled souls.

To Sir Isaac Newton (1642 – 1727), the founder of modern science, the universe was a huge machine, a giant clockworks, which we could understand by studying its parts. Quantum physics, however, has trounced that worldview. The atom (Greek for ‘indivisible’) is known to be made of far smaller particles that are not particles at all, but energy packets coming from somewhere other than the physical plane. They cross a quantum barrier into 3-D from a higher dimension and appear to cooperate in order to make up atoms, seemingly knowing exactly what they’re doing.

In ways we haven’t got a clue about, subatomic particles get together and create the appearance of atoms, which our instruments, also made of atoms, can detect. Thus the world around us is actually energy flowing across the quantum barrier, somehow organizing itself on the fly.
Working through the brain, our Subconscious Mind creates the world we see by ‘approximating’ trillions of energy packets into familiar objects. The mind/brain has evolved to be selective, and to ‘notice’ only those patterns important to our survival. As we drive down the road, our visual cortex ‘sees’ every leaf on every tree, every bird in the sky, and the cat sitting in someone’s window, but we notice only the red light up ahead. Even that image is assembled by the miracle we call the brain into what looks to be solid when in fact it’s just a shimmering field of energy.

Researchers estimate we perceive less than one-tenth of one percent of what our visual cortex sees, our mind discarding the other 99.9%. Thus our *conditioning* governs what we perceive about the world around us. Of the estimated 40 million bits of information we receive every second, we notice only 16 bits.

In the miracle of Creation, every moment, massive amounts of energy pour across the quantum veil that separates the physical plane from the higher dimensions, and then behave as subatomic particles, which collaborate to form the seemingly solid matter of daily reality. Science and religion ignore our ability to influence that energy as it makes up reality that boggles the mind once you know you can do it.

So, if anything in this book is true, having slaughtered all our sacred cows, what’s left? Something infinitely better that leaves you as an all-powerful spiritual being who existed long before the life you’re currently living, and who will exist long after you have returned to the soul plane. So go to the cosmic ‘Lost and Found’ and reclaim your true identity that was stolen from you.

Remember, it’s just like the movie *Groundhog Day* where you get to do it over and over until you arrive at unconditional love. The movie is a brilliant parody of reincarnation, with each day in the evolution of Bill Murray’s character analogous to a lifetime. For the first few hundred days, he’s barbaric and cynical, but he
changes into a talented and loving person. Once he was able to say “I love you,” and mean it, everything changed. Once you can look life in the eye and say, “I love you,” you’re free to move on to bigger and better things … only right now we can’t even imagine what those things could be.

If we drop the concept of a god who listens patiently to our pathetic whining, and instead focus on the soul we really are, how do we deal with that? Possibly the most useful stance is found in Taoism. Taoism is neither a religion nor a philosophy but a way of life, often associated with the force that flows through the entire universe (variously called orgone, chi, qi, or prana).

Founded by Lao-Tzu, Taoism began in China about 500 BCE and today has roughly 50 million believers. The Tao-te-Ching, or Book of Reason and Virtue, is a slim volume because the Tao, or the Way of undivided unity and ultimate reality, is left for the seeker to discover within. Taoists believe in the oneness of all creation, in the spirituality of the material realms and in the brotherhood of all men.

Not having been exposed to Anunnaki conditioning, Eastern religions in general teach there is one true and absolute Supreme Unified Divine Principle, of which we are a part, and which dwells within us. This Principle is love and all souls are a facet of it, but a veil keeps us from realizing our personal relationship with it. We receive its grace through our experience according to our soul’s understanding, temperament and maturity, developed over the course of countless lifetimes. Salvation comes through the descent of its grace through spiritual enlightenment. Moral living is essential to spiritual progress, for unrighteous thoughts, words and deeds keep us from spiritual liberation.

The soul is immortal and will ultimately be liberated from the cycle of reincarnation when it feels it has no more to learn by Earth incarnations. The universe exists in endless cycles of creation, preservation and destruction. There is no absolute end to the world.
The foundation of Eastern religions is personal, inner and often mystical experience of the Divine Principle. We can, and ultimately must, come to direct knowledge of the Divine Principle during earthly life. Each soul is guided as it experiences karmic interactions into dharma, or alignment with universal laws.

Hell is not a physical place, but is the lower astral plane. Karmic suffering is a state of mind during life or between lives. There is no intrinsic evil because all things are within the Divine Principle.

Taoism is commonly represented by the yin-yang symbol, which stands for the balance of opposites in the universe. Yang is the radiant, masculine principle; yin is the receptive, female principle that absorbs the yang. When they are equally present, balance prevails. When one principle outweighs the other, there is confusion and disarray, from the cells in your body all the way up to our galaxy. Only in balance can happiness be found.

The Tao (pronounced ‘dow’) is the first-cause of the universe, a force that flows through All That Is, and becoming one with it is the path to enlightenment. The Taoist has no concept of a personified deity or of the creation of the universe, since it is recreated in each now moment. They do not pray as religions do, because there is no God to hear the prayers or to act upon them.

The basis of Taoism is focus on the world around you to keep the forces of yin and yang in harmony by meditation and contemplation. At its core is the art of wu wei, or action through inaction. The practice of minimal action is much like standing in the river and letting it flow past you because it’s easier than struggling against it by going upstream. However, Taoists also live life intensely and intently, enjoying health, vitality and longevity.

This does not mean being a pacifist. Taoists hope to avoid violence or the need for military action by means of looking ahead
to prevent it, but when violence is inevitable, the Taoist will fight, albeit with a heavy heart.

The essence of the Tao (way or path) is unknowable but its manifestations can be observed in nature, a practice that is the basis of a spiritual approach to living. Taoists hold that the order and harmony of nature are more stable and enduring than the institutions of man, and that we flourish better when we flow with nature in a simple approach to life. Thus life has less to do with externals, such as monetary reward or fame, and more to do with internals, such as creativity, joy, and sense of purpose. To the Taoist, the chief task is developing virtue, or the Three Jewels of compassion, moderation and humility. Taoists believe in the innate compassion of human beings, and that left to their own devices, people will show this compassion without expecting a reward.

Apart from the yin-yang symbol, the Tao cannot be symbolized in any other way. In fact, at its heart is the saying, “The Tao that can be spoken is not the Tao,” which suggests that this ineffable, eternal, creative force is best known through mystical experience. Such personal transformation is the opposite of religion’s morality and community orientation. And the ultimate transformation within the Tao is our return to the soul plane, to begin the cycle again … or not.

On the website of The Campaign for Philosophical Freedom, www.cfpf.org.uk, its founder, Michael Roll, sums up this chapter well, so we close with his words:

“To mislead people when the motive is pure is forgivable and excusable. To deliberately mislead people, after gaining knowledge, is unforgivable and inexcusable. There is no greater crime in the cosmos than to deliberately indoctrinate young trusting minds with false teachings for selfish ends. From this one heinous crime stems all crime. The perpetrators of this
evil deed will pay a terrible price in mental remorse when they pass from this world.

“We only have to look at Northern Ireland, the Middle East and New York to see what happens when babies are got at from birth by priests, mullahs, rabbis, ‘holy’ men and ministers of religion. Those guilty of mental child abuse will wish they had never been born when they enter into the etheric wavelengths. The tragedy is that this is not brainwashing, it’s mindwashing, because we leave our brains behind when our physical bodies pack in. The victims of priestcraft carry on hating in the so-called next world.”
As we’ve seen, the God myth stemmed from primitive humans worshipping the Anunnaki and their amazing technology, knowledge and life spans. And the Jesus myth stemmed from the Roman Emperor Constantine’s need to hold together a crumbling empire. These are old myths for bygone times, and have no relevance today. However, the third myth is very much alive today and operates to our great disadvantage as a people. It is, of course, the myth that we’re alone in the universe.

A group of powerful but secretive people in the military-industrial complex is in clandestine association with off-world visitors, and covering their tracks so the rest of us know little or nothing about it. Worse, if you were to encounter an ET, you would be visited by agents and told, “It never happened so shut up . . . or let’s take a walk into the desert.”

“What’s wrong with that?” you might ask. Well, if we had free and open contact with our ET neighbors, they could share with us such things as:
• Medical technology that would eradicate illness and disease. Wouldn’t the medical cartels love that?
• Free energy technology that would end our dependence on oil and nuclear power. Wouldn’t the energy cartels love that?
• Agricultural technology that would increase yield without toxic pesticides. Wouldn’t the Monsantos of the world love that?

Rather than empower ‘we the people,’ the military cabal keeps those goodies for themselves, making this a particularly egregious conspiracy.

The evidence for ET presence is overwhelming, so let’s briefly review it, and then move on to ET spirituality, and see what we can learn from our cosmic neighbors.

They are here. If you don’t believe that, over two-thirds of Americans think you’re deluding yourself, according to a 2002 Roper Report. And they have been here for a long time … so long that one group bio-engineered our bodies, as we saw in Chapter 3. In fact, on Saturday, February 14, 2004, in St. Petersburg, Florida, Apollo 14 astronaut and founder of the Institute of Noetic Sciences, Edgar Mitchell, stunned an audience by saying, “Aliens have landed. A few insiders know the truth and are studying the bodies that have been discovered.” Mitchell, only the sixth man to walk on the moon, along with Alan B. Shepard, added, “A ‘cabal’ of insiders stopped briefing presidents about extraterrestrials after President Kennedy.”

In a taped interview with J. L. Ferrando, astronaut Maj. Gordon Cooper (Mercury 9, 5/15/63; Gemini 5, 8/21/65) said, “For many years I have lived with a secret, in a secrecy imposed on all specialists in astronautics. I can now reveal that every day, in the USA, our radar instruments capture objects of form and composi-
tion unknown to us. And there are thousands of witness reports and a quantity of documents to prove this, but nobody wants to make them public.”

Although he never saw a UFO while in space (contrary to Hollywood’s fantasies), in a letter to a U.N. ambassador, Cooper wrote: “I believe these extra-terrestrial vehicles and their crews are visiting this planet from other planets, which obviously are a little more technically advanced than we are here on earth. I feel we need to have a top level, coordinated program to scientifically collect and analyze data from all over the earth concerning any type of encounter, and to determine how best to interface with these visitors in a friendly fashion. We may first have to show them we have learned to resolve our problems by peaceful means, rather than warfare, before we are accepted as fully qualified universal team members.

He also added: “Several days in a row, we sighted groups of metallic, saucer-shaped vehicles at great altitudes over the base [in Germany], and we tried to get close to them, but they were able to change direction faster than our fighters. I do believe UFOs exist and that the truly unexplained ones are from some other technologically advanced civilization. From my association with aircraft and spacecraft, I think I have a pretty good idea of what everyone on this planet has and their performance capabilities, and I’m sure some of the UFOs at least are not from anywhere on Earth.”

Incidentally, Gordon Cooper crossed over on October 4, 2004, at the age of 77—an astronaut and brave man, who once set a space endurance record by traveling more than 3.3 million miles aboard Gemini 5 in 1965, and who is now in permanent orbit on the other side.

Cooper was referring to the height of Cold War paranoia, when NATO installations in Eastern Europe were overflown daily by craft at altitudes higher than any planes or missiles of either side could reach, and the sightings often came close to triggering
WWIII. Things got so bad that NATO compiled a special report called ‘The Assessment,’ which was *ABOVE TOP SECRET* and ‘Eyes Only.’ The report detailed hundreds of sightings and encounters, along with photos and radar traces.

On the Russian side, Maj.-Gen. Pavel Popovich, a pioneer cosmonaut, said, “UFO sightings have become the constant component of human activity and require serious global study. In order to realize the position of man on earth and in the universe, ufology, the scientific study of the UFO phenomenon, should take place in the midst of other sciences dealing with man and the world.”

But UFOs are nothing new. The Old Testament is littered with references to them, although the primitive writers had no frame of reference, so termed them ‘winged chariots’ and ‘cherubs.’ Similarly, the so-called Elohim were not winged angels but the charioteers who descended ‘amid fiery clouds.’ However, we know it was just the Anunnaki going about their business.

Medieval artists frequently depicted UFOs in their work. The following six examples show:

*Left: Detail of “The Annunciation,” by Crivelli in 1496, hanging in London’s National Gallery in which a UFO emits a beam of light down on to Mary’s head; Center: Gelder’s “The Baptism of Christ” (1710) where a UFO shines a beam down on Jesus and John (Fitzwilliam Museum, Cambridge); Right: Detail of a painting from 12th century France.*
Tunguska

More recently, a UFO exploded in 1908 over Tunguska in Siberia, near the Mongolian border. The site was so remote, researchers didn’t explore it until 1927, but when they did, they found massive devastation over 900 square miles. Estimated with a force of 30 megatons, the explosion had incinerated everything in a 20-mile radius and generated an aurora that lit up the night sky for months, as far away as Europe. Almost immediately, people who lived close to the blast edge started getting sick from an unknown illness, now known to be radiation sickness. (Once Geiger counters were invented, the area was found to be radioactive.) Also, numerous mutated species of ants and other insects began to appear. Even today, almost a century later, the area is an electromagnetic anomaly, pointing to an enormous electrical disturbance. Researchers concluded this was not natural (meteor, comet, etc.) because they also found much metal debris scattered about a wide area, and eye-witnesses said the object changed course during its descent. Also, the explosion...
occurred above ground because there was no impact crater and some trees were left standing at ground-zero. (We see exactly the same damage patterns with atomic bombs.) However, the object was extraterrestrial because of the anomalous composition of the material deposited at the site. We can only surmise that a UFO exploded, possibly because its nuclear power source went critical.

Modern involvement with UFOs began in the 1930s, with a group of ETs working with Nazi scientists in pre-WWII Germany. This came to light during the 1945 liberation and much information, hardware and many scientists were spirited to the USA, where their work has continued. The Russians also received their share of the spoils. But we then entered the Cold War, and everything went under wraps as each side sought to capitalize on their ET advantage.

Meanwhile, in 1941, the U.S. Navy recovered a downed UFO from the waters off San Diego. Six years later, on July 7, 1947, at least one flying disk crashed during a violent electrical storm at Roswell, NM and was the subject of a bungled cover-up. On the nearby AF base (home to the 509th Bomber Group, whose crews had dropped the A-bombs on Japan), base commander Col. Blanchard ordered Maj. Jesse Marcel, an Army intelligence officer, to issue the press release that triggered the ‘headline heard around the world.’

The crash wreckage and four mysterious body bags were flown to Wright-Patterson AFB under great secrecy. Days later, Brig.-Gen. Roger Ramey, of the 8th Air Force at Wright-Patterson AFB,
Fort Worth, TX, announced that the wreckage actually belonged to a weather balloon. In his book *Leap of Faith*, Gordon Cooper put the record straight. He personally knew many of the officers involved and they all confirmed the crashed craft account and dismissed the balloon story as a pathetic cover-up.

A photo taken on July 8, 1947 of Brig. Gen. Roger M. Ramey and Col. Thomas J. DuBose, Chief of Staff of the Eighth Air Force, published to confirm the weather balloon story, shows Ramey holding a document. By enlarging the original negative, researchers have managed to decipher the visible portion. Although some disagree on some words, the gist of ten lines of the memo is:

NEAR OPERATION AT THE RANCH AND THE VICTIMS OF THE WRECK YOU FORWARD TO THE TEAM AT FORT WORTH, TEX.
ON THE “DISK” MUST HAVE SENT LOS ALAMOS ADVANCED ___________ BY B-29 ST OR C47.
WRIGHT AF ASSIST FLIGHTS AT ROSWELL. ASSURE THAT CIC-TEAM SAID THIS MISTAKEN MEANING OF STORY AND THINK LATE TODAY NEXT SENT OUT PR OF WEATHER BALLOONS WOULD WORK BETTER IF THEY ADD LAND DEMO RAWIN CREWS R RAMEY

The wreckage still sits in Hangar 18 at Wright-Patterson AFB, but what about the alien bodies? They became the center of a great disinformation conspiracy. On May 31, 1947, just a month before
the Roswell crash, another UFO crashed between Sicroro and Magdelana, NM, about 40 miles south of Albuquerque. The craft was manned by four six-fingered ETs, three of whom died at the scene. Their autopsies were filmed by the military. The so-called ‘Santilli Tapes’ surfaced in May 1995 and various disinformation agents tried to have them dismissed as clever fakes. But experts at Kodak have proved that 1947 film stock was used. However, the technology to produce such fakes was not available back then, so the films are what they are—genuine alien autopsies. Every aspect of the footage has been validated, and those there confirmed that the film was of that event. The disinformers ‘leaked’ that the ETs were from Roswell, but those ETs did not have six fingers, which caused enough confusion to give room for doubt. Very clever.

In his book, Cooper also reveals a story of his own. As a test pilot at Edwards AFB, CA, he headed a team of professional photographers and movie cameramen who filmed top secret craft as they landed. On May 3, 1957, his team had their equipment set up, when a 30-foot diameter metallic silver disk landed about 50 yards away. They rolled film until the disk retracted its three landing struts and shot vertically away. On orders from a Pentagon general, Cooper sent in the film negatives via top-secret courier, having been ordered to not make prints. Of course, he first thoroughly examined the high-quality images, and found them totally convincing. Not surprisingly, however, he never heard a word back about the incident. He did hear later that his crew had been told that the object was a weather balloon, distorted by a mirage effect—an insult to camera pros, trained to photograph top-secret aircraft in the hot desert. And from just 150 feet away!

Just in case anyone actually believes the official denials, examine the testimony of Ben Rich, the CEO of the Lockheed-Martin ‘Skunk Works,’ which developed the F-117 Nighthawk and F-19 stealth fighters. It could only be revealed after his death that Rich
confirmed that much of the design and technology of the newer manned and unmanned aircraft was based directly on the craft recovered at Roswell. For example, the vertical stabilizers of the F-19 and SR-71 Blackbird are canted inwards at exactly 30 degrees, just as on the Roswell UFOs.

As the evidence mounted over the years (e.g., the 1953 buzzing of the White House, various abductions, and the Phoenix Lights in 1997), so did the cover-ups.

But why? The pre-WWII German scientists were preparing for hostilities and sought any military advantage they could under top secret wraps. In the U.S., a few weeks after the Pearl Harbor attack, a huge object parked itself over Los Angeles and stayed there for an hour. It was shelled by every coastal battery in range, with falling shells causing heavy damage to property and many injuries. By morning, it had gone … and the questions started. Seeking to avoid panicking an already jittery citizenry, President Roosevelt ordered a total cover-up … one that’s still going on.

After WWII, we entered the Cold War and Truman continued the secrecy so the Soviets would not know how much recovered UFO technology the U.S. was reverse-engineering … and it was significant, e.g., the transistor, integrated computer chips, Kevlar body armor, and night vision are all byproducts. But the Cold War was really only for show, a ploy to redirect enormous taxpayer wealth into the military/industrial complexes of both sides of the Iron Curtain. Meanwhile, behind the scenes, clandestine organizations in the Soviet Union and U.S. were collaborating against the perceived threat posed by ETs, even as other groups were working with ETs, albeit in fear that the latter may rise up against us. Truman secretly micro-managed the UFO situation, while publicly denying all knowledge.

On January 31, 1949, the commander of Kirtland AFB in New Mexico wrote to the USAF Chief of Staff, complaining about the flurry of UFO activity going on in New Mexico at that time, the
most recent of which was witnessed by about 30 people. “Estimate at least 100 total sightings. AEC, AFSWP, 4th Army. Local commanders perturbed by implications of phenomena . . . Unless instructed to contrary, this office will make all-out investigation with view to location of impact point if any.” Not a bad response to something that officially didn’t exist. So why is the conspiracy to cover up still going on?

In the late 1940s, the U.S. government conducted quiet polls to test whether the public was ready to hear the truth about UFOs and ETs, and the news was bad. Back then, they found about 97% would react negatively, either blaming the government for not controlling U.S. airspace, or sparking religious panic over the arrival of the ‘anti-Christ.’ Either way, there would be panic and rioting in the streets. So the government charged the military with enforcing a massive, blanket cover-up.

As a result, military teams were formed to use threats and intimidation to silence witnesses and experiencers. Next came ‘scientific panels’ to dismiss valid sightings, with the media using the ‘giggle factor’ to discredit anyone who came forward, inventing the ‘little green men’ image that’s still used today. And because ETs keep a low profile, their presence doesn’t impact ‘Joe Six-pack,’ so he just gets on with his life. Meanwhile, contactees have a hard time finding a forum to discuss their experience. Let’s see how events played out after that.

In 1950, a military commission published the Joint Army/Navy Protocol (JANAP), which defined the procedure for reporting UFO sightings and contacts, naming NORAD as the central repository for all information. Later, in 1969, Congress would further beef up the law by stipulating a 10-year jail sentence and/or a $10,000 fine for failure to report contact, and automatic, mandatory, indefinite quarantine for anyone exposed to alien lifeforms. So either way, you end up locked away, unable to talk about your experience. Why all the fuss over something that does not officially exist?
A 1950 NORAD ‘Confidential Memorandum’ with the subject *Flying Disks* reported: “Since 30 July, objects, round in form, have been sighted over the Hanford AEC Plant. These objects reportedly were above 15,000 feet in altitude. Air Force jets attempted interception with negative results. All units including the anti-aircraft battalion, radar units, Air Force fighter squadrons, and the FBI have been alerted for further observation. The Atomic Energy Commission states that the investigation is continuing and complete details will be forwarded later.”

An FBI field office memo, dated March 22, 1950, addressed to J. Edgar Hoover, stated: “An investigator for the air forces stated that three so-called flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. They were described as being circular in shape with raised centers, approximately fifty feet in diameter. Each one was occupied by three bodies of human shape but only three feet tall, dressed in metallic cloth of very fine texture.”

The 1950s also saw the massive overflight of Washington, D.C. by UFOs, causing public panic. This caused Pres. Truman to task the CIA to guide the Air Force in handling the crisis, where millions of citizens feared a Soviet invasion. The CIA convened the Robertson Commission, which concluded: “We must remove the aura of fear surrounding the UFO phenomenon so that people no longer take them seriously and don’t bother to report them. We must make the subject of flying saucers ridiculous.”

UFOs were clearly a serious matter to serious people. By 1952, UFO sightings were getting out of hand, and both the public and the military were encountering these things daily, generating great concern at high levels. One telling memo speaks volumes. Dated December 2, 1952, it was prepared by the CIA’s Deputy Director of Scientific Intelligence, for CIA Director Walter Bedell Smith: “At this time, the reports of incidents convince us that there is something going on that must have immediate attention. Sightings of unexplained objects at great altitudes and traveling at
high speeds in the vicinity of major U.S. defense installations are of such nature that they are not attributable to natural phenomena or known types of aerial vehicles.” Not natural and not known included ‘not Soviet,’ which left only extraterrestrial.

When Pres. Eisenhower visited Palm Springs February 17 – 24, 1954, he mysteriously disappeared on the evening of February 20. A Navy commander asserts that he and the president visited nearby Edwards (Muroc back then) Air Force Base and met with two tall Nordic ETs, who expressed concern with the U.S. nuclear test program. Also on the base were Greys (a four-foot tall reptilian species of ETs from the Orion system), and Eisenhower agreed to let them build bases in this country, abduct a limited quota of citizens for medical experiments, and mutilate a quota of cattle for genetic research … all in exchange for their technology. In addition to the tall whites and short Greys, another group was so human-looking, the top brass were terrified that they could mingle with staff and not be noticed. A fourth group was reptilian, with slit irises. All these negotiations were carried out ‘above Top Secret,’ of course.

Ike was the last president to have ‘hands on’ oversight of the ET issue because an organization called Majestic-12 or MJ-12 was formed to manage military/government contact and the cover-up. Working with clandestine units in the military, MJ-12 basically wrapped the ET issue up in so much secrecy, not even presidents had the clearance to probe it.1

However, the ridicule tactic didn’t work, so the Air Force went to Plan B with Project Blue Book (1958 – 1969). The team reportedly investigated thousands of cases, which was a joke be-

1. Initially MJ-12 membership was National Security Advisor Nelson Rockefeller, CIA Director Allen Dulles, Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, Joint Chiefs of Staff Chairman Adm. Radford, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover, six representatives from the Council of Foreign Relations, and six from the ultra-secret JASON group. Later members would include Henry Kissinger and Zbigniew Brzezinski. It was called MJ-12 to signify that a vote must have 12 out of the 19 votes to be carried.
cause the ‘team’ consisted of a sergeant and a typist, who randomly selected explanations from a list—weather balloon, Venus, ball lightning, swamp gas—just to dismiss sighting reports. Blue Book was pure PR, with orders to debunk sightings and ridicule and/or denounce those who reported them. However, the consulting scientist, J. Alan Hyneck, was paid highly for almost a decade to add credibility to the farce, but ended up converting to the other side, spending the rest of his life as a serious UFO investigator.

JFK and RFK were fascinated by the UFO issue and wanted to go public, but JFK was stonewalled by the CIA until he was assassinated for threatening to disclose the ET presence, and dismantle the CIA and the Mafia (thus a number of factions wanted him dead). LBJ was flatly refused information but, being bogged down by the Vietnam War, didn’t press the issue. Then, in 1969 under Nixon, the whole ET/UFO issue was hijacked from any White House oversight and buried deep in an international industrial/military cabal. In that year, the Air Force wrapped up Project Blue Book, having documented 12,618 sightings and dismissed all but 701 as weather balloons, swamp gas, satellites and even the planet Venus. (Oddly, Cooper’s Edwards AFB sighting was not included, but merely stamped: CASE CLOSED. Listing the 701 as simply unexplained, the project concluded: “(1) No UFO has ever presented a threat to US airspace; (2) No sighting has evidenced technology beyond today’s science; (3) No evidence suggests that unexplained sightings are extraterrestrial in origin. End of story.” Not!

Project Blue Book ended in 1969 as a result of the Condon Report fiasco. In 1966, the Air Force had asked the University of Colorado to scientifically examine the evidence gathered in 90 sightings, but did not give them access to any Project Blue Book data. The study was put under the admittedly skeptical Prof. Edward Condon, but he had no contact with the working team, who
actually classified 30 of the 90 sightings as ‘genuine yet unexplainable.’ Condon alone wrote the report’s summary before the team had analyzed the evidence, and dismissed the whole issue as a non-issue, with: “The evidence presented shows no indication that these phenomena constitute a direct physical threat to national security.”

The 1,000-page report was delivered in October 1968, and few people bothered to read the whole thing. Also, no one suspected that such an eminent professor would write a summary that was totally inconsistent with the body of the report. As a result, the media focused only on the Executive Summary, so the world had a good laugh and a yawn … and then went back to sleep. Meanwhile, scientists on both sides of the Iron Curtain continued to reverse-engineer downed UFO technology.

The dismissive tone of the Condon Report and its ridicule of the witnesses discouraged expert observers such as pilots and police officers from coming forward. The fear of ridicule therefore silenced the most credible witnesses. In fact, even today, military and civilian pilots know that reporting a UFO sighting is the kiss of death to their careers.

Kissinger also cleverly stonewalled both Carter and Nixon. However, on June 14, 1977, MJ-12 gave a verbal briefing to Carter. The 9-page transcript contains the words: MJ12 feels confident the aliens are on an exploration of our solar system for peaceful purposes. However, we must continue to observe and track the aliens’ movements until it is determined that the aliens’ future plans contain no threat to our national security or the civilization of Earth. Being a UFO experiencer, Carter, too, wanted to go public but was convinced not to when, as a devout Christian, he was told that ET contact would reveal that religions were unique to Earth, thus exposure would destroy their credibility. It worked!

In 1982, Russia was dotted by ICBM silo sites and one of these suffered an unusual problem. A large UFO appeared above
the site, and the missile armed itself and began its launch sequence. The horrified technicians could only look on helplessly until suddenly, the launch sequence aborted. A top secret team investigated the incident, and totally dismantled the ICBM network but could find no way that the launch codes could have been entered, yet those aboard the UFO seem to know exactly what they were doing. Exactly the same thing happened to a U.S. site in Nebraska, as if our ET visitors were telling us who was really in control. (It was only after the Soviet Union was dismantled in 1992 that both sides of the Iron Curtain were able to compare notes about what had happened on the other side for the last 30 years, and today, citizens in both countries are convinced that their governments are conducting massive cover-ups.)

Down at the grass roots level, the Betty and Barney Hill abduction had happened in the 1960s, and was reported in a 1967 book *Interrupted Journey* by a John Fuller. However, the book did not receive wide acclaim. Things stayed quiet until the mid-1980s, when Budd Hopkins reported on 19 abduction cases in *Missing Time*. He quickly followed this in 1987 with *Intruders*, published about the same time as Whitley Strieber’s *Communion*, which sold over 10 million copies. Suddenly the field was wide open, and a 1992 Roper Poll revealed that two percent of Americans had been abducted—about 5 million men, women and children. The Mutual UFO Network set up abductee support groups, with psychiatrists able to regress people to the experience in hypnosis.

A pattern of abductions began to emerge, along with common elements:

- Nighttime paralysis and being ‘floated’ up out of bed, through the wall or ceiling.
- A sterile operating room with diffuse lighting.
- A ‘chief surgeon,’ tall, with gray skin, large black eyes and a ‘no nonsense’ manner.
• A number of shorter orderlies, also with gray skin, large black eyes.
• Occasionally an observer, who is a tall Nordic or a praying mantis-type ET.
• Probing parts of the body with needles and scanners, often with removal of ova or semen.
• Implanting a small device under the skin.
• Insertion to or removal from the womb of a genetic hybrid embryo.
• Being shown large numbers of glass vessels containing embryos being incubated.
• Telepathic downloading of Earth’s history and/or future, often involving catastrophe, which the ET say they are working to prevent.

Reagan had a total hands-off executive style, and often didn’t even read the President’s Daily Briefing documents (even though he was personally fascinated by UFOs). However, he let everyone in the White House read them, so the CIA stopped including any sensitive material, such as UFO matters.

In 1983, UFOs were becoming so bothersome, Reagan was told just enough to agree to the Strategic Defense Initiative (Star Wars). Defense insiders knew, however, that the real targets were not Soviet missiles but off-world spacecraft. In fact, Dr. Edward Teller, father of the atom bomb, wrote a famous memo to Reagan advocating SDI. In it, he wrote: “A menace greater than the nuclear arms race exists. It does not originate here on earth but comes from space itself.” Now when a man of Teller’s stature spills those beans to the president of the United States, you know he’s not blowing smoke.

At a lunch with the Soviet President, Gorbachev, Reagan said, “How easy our jobs would be if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the
universe. We’d forget all the little local differences … and find out once and for all that we really are all human beings on this planet.”

At a luncheon with Soviet Foreign Minister Eduard Shevardnadze, Reagan remarked, “What would happen if the world was faced with an alien threat from outer space? Don’t you think the United States and the Soviet Union would work together?” And in a speech to the entire UN General Assembly, he said, “Perhaps we need some outside universal threat to make us recognize the common bond that unites all humanity. How quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world. And yet I ask you, is not an alien threat already among us?”

When George H. Bush, an ex-CIA director, succeeded Reagan in 1988, there was an MJ-12 ‘insider’ in the White House, who reinforced watertight secrecy and nondisclosure. Something happened in 1989 that completely changed global affairs. The Soviets had launched a probe called Phobos 2 to study Mars. Just as it arrived, it returned images of a strange shadow on Mars and then an object coming towards the craft … and suddenly it went off the air. Immediately, a closer East-West accord sprang up, mirroring Reagan’s strange remarks. Proof that the Soviets knew this wasn’t a malfunction but an attack came from a 12-nation working committee, which published a landmark document titled: Declaration of Principles Concerning Activities Following the Detection of Extraterrestrial Intelligence. The Principles ‘prohibit the discoverer from publicly announcing the evidence without first informing the other committee members so that a network can be established to monitor the signal.’ Furthermore, ‘no response to a signal should be sent until appropriate consultations are made.’ And this from the highest echelons of world governments, all in public denial of UFOs! However, in 1991, the Soviet Union collapsed, partly because matching the U.S investment in SDI bankrupted Moscow.
In 1992, Clinton upset the applecart by making moves towards executive oversight of the UFO issue, which were thwarted at every step by one crisis after another. He said ruefully, “Sometimes you’ve just got to accept the inevitable.” Even so, it was on Clinton’s watch in June 1993 that a new chapter (13) was added to the *Fire Officer’s Guide to Disaster Control* by Kramer and Bahme, a ‘bible’ found in police and fire departments across the country. The new Chapter 13 subheadings include: ‘The UFO Threat – A Fact’ (which discusses why now, what they are, the various types and shapes of UFOs, the history of UFOs, and why the secrecy), ‘Adverse Potential of UFOs’ (which talks about UFO hazards, power blackouts, panic hazard and personal hazard), and ‘UFOs – Emergency Action.’ The chapter ends with a warning to not approach a UFO or take any action that could be seen as provocative. So much for governmental denials.

Control by proxy of the UFO issue was established when George W. Bush arrived in the White House in 2000, and it could once again be closely managed. Immediately, the race was on to have the U.S. occupy the ancient site of human/Anunnaki contact by the 60th anniversary of the Philadelphia Experiment. Why is that important? Some researchers claim that an inter-dimensional portal opens up every 20 years in August (1943, 1963, 1983 and 2003) and that ancient technology left behind in the current Iraq may have something to do with that. Remember the movie *Stargate*? Now that would be something to reverse-engineer.

Let’s close this section with some quotes about a phenomenon that does not officially exist:

“The matter is the most highly classified subject in the United States Government, rating higher even than the H-bomb.” — Canadian Government Top Secret memo, classified (1950)

“We have lost many men and planes trying to intercept them.” — General Benjamin Chidlaw, Air Defense Command (1953)

“I am convinced these objects do exist and that they are not
manufactured by any nation on Earth.” — British Air Chief Marshal Lord Dowding (1954)

“Behind the scenes, high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about the UFOs. But through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense ... to hide the facts, the Air Force has silenced its personnel.” — Adm. Roscoe Hillenkoetter, former CIA Director and Head of MJ12 (1960)

“I am aware that hundreds of military and airline pilots, airport personnel, astronomers, missile trackers and other competent observers have reported sightings. These UFOs are interplanetary devices systematically observing the earth, either manned or under remote control, or both.” — Col. Joseph Bryan, CIA (1960)

“We appeal to all viewers to send us details of any observations of strange flying craft. This is a serious challenge to science, and we need the help of all Soviet citizens.” — Dr Felix Zigel, Moscow Aviation Institute (1967)

“It is still classified above Top Secret. I have, however, heard that there is a plan to release some, if not all, of this material in the near future.” — Senator Barry Goldwater, Chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee (1975)

“As the [Iranian Air Force] F-4 continued pursuit south of Tehran, a second brightly lit object detached from the original UFO and headed straight for the F-4 at a high rate of speed. The pilot attempted to fire an AIM-9 missile at the new object but was prevented by a sudden power loss in his weapons control panel.” — USAF Security Service report, classified Secret (1978)

“The U.S. president said that if the Earth faced an invasion by extraterrestrials, the United States and the Soviet Union would join forces to repel such an invasion.” — President Gorbachev (1987)

“When that truth of alien intervention in our planet’s affairs and our ongoing contact with an alien culture is finally revealed, it
won’t be frightening even though it will be a shock.” — Col. Philip Corso, member Pres. Eisenhower’s NSC (1997)

So, ETs are here, but who are they and what’s their take on the state of the universe?

**ET Worldview**

Our galaxy, the Milky Way, contains more than 200 billion stars. It was formed about 12 billion years ago out of a huge cloud of gas, mainly hydrogen and helium, that collapsed on itself and began forming stars. Those star systems most hospitable to evolving life exist in a ring around the galactic center, and are between 4 and 8 billion years old. Astronomers have found that 75 percent of the habitable stars are older than our sun, so 75% of any intelligent life on their planets has had up to 4 billion years longer than we have to evolve. What does this mean?

Look how far we’ve come in the last 100 years, and project it forward another 100 years. Where will we be in 2100, technologically and spiritually? And in 1,000 years? In a million years? In a billion years? If some of those ETs circling Earth have been around for a billion years longer than we have, it’s no wonder they have some neat technology. And what can we learn about the spirituality of those species who avoided blowing each other up along the way? The mind boggles.

Let’s focus on the spirituality of the more advanced ET races with whom we’ve had contact. And for that, we turn to Dr. Richard Boylan (www.drboylan.com), who has compiled probably the best account from hundreds of interviews with contactees. Here’s what ETs have told them on a number of topics:

1. **God.** ETs see this as a transcendent matrix of consciousness, which underlies everything and of which we are all an inherent part. As such, they do not make a big fuss of it, and just get on with their lives, without worshipping it or fearing it.
2. *ET Superiority*. Although the average ET displays a much higher intellectual capability than the average human, they consider us as equals in that we are both sentient, conscious, intelligent life forms. They also enjoy greater sensory acuteness, paranormal abilities, more robust immune systems, and hence longevity. Their technology is vastly more advanced than ours, as shown by their ability to jump vast interstellar distances. Culturally, they appear more advanced, living harmoniously, without aggression or war. They are concerned for the Earth’s ecosystem, but are not patronizing towards the primitive human culture that is destroying it. Despite the absence of formal religions, they demonstrate highly developed spirituality, with spiritual awareness woven into their daily lives.

3. *Spiritual Mission*. The various races have different missions regarding Earth, all seeming to prepare us for contact with them, and ultimately membership in the larger community once we are united as a planetary species. Some are here to remind us of our cosmic origin. Others show us previous lifetimes, to teach us of reincarnation. Often, they inform us of the many varieties of other ET races, to show us our larger galactic family. Many experiencers come away with deeper metaphysical understanding of the nature of the cosmos, and a more enlightened appreciation for the community of intelligent life forms.

4. *ET Role in our Physical Development*. ETs admit they have been involved in our evolution since the ancient past, and that several groups participated in the genetic engineering of terrestrial primate stock to advance its intelligence and consciousness to our current levels. (This confirms Chapter 1’s account of the origin of our species, and explains why no ‘missing link’ has been found, and why the Sumerian and ancient African cultures suddenly arose without any bridging cultures.)
5. **ET Role in our Spiritual Development.** ETs reveal that many of our avatars—major world religious leaders, such as Zoroaster, Lao-Tzu, Moses, Krishna, Quan Yin, Buddha, White Buffalo Calf Woman, Yeshua ben Joseph, and Mohammed—were: (1) actually ETs who came here to raise human spiritual consciousness, (2) humans who were guided by ETs, (3) human bodies inhabited by ET souls, (4) human-extraterrestrial hybrids, or (5) ETs manifesting human appearance. None of these scenarios negates the divinity of their inspiration, but widens the divine to include ET intermediaries.

6. **Reincarnation versus a ‘One-shot Life.’** ETs speak unanimously of their souls and ours as having lived previous lifetimes, and, after death, going on to lead successive lifetimes. They also stress that reincarnation is voluntary and a conscious choosing of the next body and life circumstances, which is not necessarily on the same planet. They believe that the degree of consciousness and spiritual progress a given soul makes in a given lifetime influences the possible choices available for that soul regarding a subsequent lifetime. No ET race believes in the doctrine of a single lifetime, after which the soul is judged and assigned a permanent fate.

7. **‘Sin’ and Evil.** ETs have no concept of sin; instead, they regard bad human actions as unwise, unenlightened choices, and encourage us to learn to operate more wisely. If our choices are bad enough to cause harm to our species or planet, ETs may try to influence us to remedy the situation. In rare cases, they will even step in themselves. Behind the scenes, they often berate government leaders, for their bad choices can cause enormous harm to the environment or humanity.
8. *Creation and Evolution*. According to ETs, the Supreme Source, out of which everything is manifested, is that matrix of consciousness in which all entities have their origin and being. ETs, therefore, see no paradox in creation and evolution operating side-by-side.

9. *Our Relationship to the Supreme Being*. The high spiritual nature of most ET races points to the breadth and diversity of ‘God’s family.’ It truly spans the universe, and encompasses its many forms of conscious, intelligent life. ETs emphasize how spiritually ‘precious’ humanity is, and that we are all sparks of the divine.

As with Near-Death Experiences (NDEs), ET experiencers undergo dramatic changes, nowadays usually positive. Most believe ETs are here as part of a much larger program of consciousness-raising on behalf of the rest of the galaxy. After all, we’re neighbors and have developed nuclear technology long before we have the wisdom to use it, and this worries them. In a way, they are like the missionaries who took Christianity to pagan lands in the hope of bringing the pagans into Christendom, only ETs are far more benign and gentle. They want us to know we’re part of an enormous One, all part of our common Supreme Source. Apparently, their role is to accelerate our evolution to what some are calling *Homo galacticus*.

On his website, Dr. Richard Boylan, states that, of the general messages from our ET visitors, four themes predominate:

1. They are highly concerned about mankind’s destruction of Earth’s ecosystems. They warn that we need to reverse this destructive trend before it is too late … *and it is almost too late*.

2. They wish us to know they come in peace and seek respectful contact. They also wish us to know we’re not the only intelligent life in the universe.
3. They strongly urge us to get rid of nuclear and other weapons of mass destruction as unfit for civilized society. They are appalled by our military’s attempts to shoot down their craft. They advise that we need to get rid of our violent and aggressive ways, and that we will not be allowed into deep space until we do.

4. They come with an invitation, once we adopt peaceable ways, to venture out into space and join the community of intelligent societies from various star systems.

**Billy Meier**

The above cautions are repeated by countless ET contacts, typified by those with Billy Meier. At the age of five, Eduard Meier, born 1937, lived the life of a Swiss farmer’s son, until he was contacted by a Plejoran (from a star system 80 light years beyond the Pleiades) teacher, who coached him in ET life. After a normal boyhood, the young man, now calling himself Billy, encountered another Plejoran, a female named Semjase. On January 28, 1975, Semjase telepathically invited him to a meeting in a remote mountain area. She showed up in a small silver craft, dressed in a gray flight suit. She was human in appearance, self-assured, poised ... and beautiful.

Billy and Semjase quickly began the first of many lengthy conversations. She revealed that her purposes were to convey to humanity that: (1) Plejorans have long observed us; (2) They look just like us; (3) Being a much older culture, they have more advanced technology and psychic powers; (4) They want to work with us but cannot interfere directly in how we run our planet; and (5) She intended to convey to Billy a body of knowledge approved by the Pleiadian High Council.

They planned to meet weekly on her ship and Billy agreed to bring his camera to record undeniable evidence of her existence. After each meeting, Billy typed up his notes for later publication, along
with the photographs. The famous Contact Notes elicited mixed reactions, from avid fascination to outright ridicule, but enough believed to help Billy handle the workload.

Billy’s photographs of Semjase’s craft have been thoroughly analyzed, and experts can find no flaw with them. In fact, their clarity is so unparalleled that detractors have actually tampered with them to make them look fake in order to discredit him. After 115 meetings, thousands of photos, and 1,800 pages of notes, Semjase returned to her home planet of Erra, and the High Council decided that enough information had been relayed.

For example, in Contact #136, held on October 14, 1980, Semjase told Billy that Reagan would win the upcoming presidential election, and warned that much planetary bad would result. Also, that the Iranian hostages would continue to be held until the day of the Inauguration so that Jimmy Carter would not get credit for freeing them. (Sure enough, on January 20, 1981, just minutes after the ceremony, they were released.)

Semjase predicted that some of the ‘bad stuff’ would come from Reagan’s support of murderous tyrants who ruled smaller countries. (He supported Iraq in its war with Iran, and helped build the character of Saddam Hussein, who then haunted the U.S. for two decades.) She also predicted that on March 30, 1981 around 1:45 pm, he would be shot outside the D.C. Hilton, and that a bullet would enter his lung. It would be removed, but he would need follow-up surgery. However, two of his entourage would die. (Again, this is exactly what happened, to the minute.)
Also predicted was the engagement of Prince Charles and Lady Diana Spencer, but trouble would arise because of ‘the instability of the man.’ The marriage would be unhappy for Diana, who would suffer hard under the tyranny, lack of self-control and moodiness of the prince, with the Palace working hard to keep it all secret. (*We all know how that turned out: engagement on 2/24/81 and wedding on 7/29/81, with the rest history.*)

In his website www.theyfly.com, U.S. researcher Michael Horn makes available a document titled *Proof Beyond a Reasonable Doubt*, in which he documents corroborations of many other predictions, and concludes: “Meier and his extraterrestrial friends seem to be able to predict, i.e., accurately calculate, the results of causal actions originating from humanity and/or nature and the cosmos. And they have made it clear that certain prophesied (undesired) events can still be changed for the better … if humanity recognizes its errors and makes sufficient effort in the correct, positive direction to alter those outcomes that can still be changed. Prophecies refer to those events that are the likely outcome of causes put in motion that are still alterable, to some degree. Predictions refer to those events that, for a number of reasons, will occur with certainty. Some predictions are simply prophecies that have gone past the point of no return.

“More recent comments by Meier [Contact #215] have also carried harsh and heavy warnings about the current American administration and leadership, and the danger of its leading the world into a cataclysmic Third World War. Considering the credibility the Plejaren have established with their track record of impeccable accuracy since at least 1975, it would be wise of us to consider their future warnings with great seriousness.

“Of course, it is up to each interested person to do the research necessary to determine the accuracy and authenticity of the Meier Contacts for themselves. Should the most important event in human history, contact between an Earth human and extrater-
restrial humans, actually have occurred, then we might realize that this is less about UFOs and extraterrestrials than it is about us … and our future survival.”

On the bright side, Contact #215 occurred on February 28, 1987, but the Harmonic Convergence of August 17, 1987 changed everything as the planetary choice to go to Light began to mitigate all earlier prophecies. However, it still behooves We the People to keep our trigger-happy leaders in check.

**Humanity’s Report Card: D-minus?**

On one occasion, Dr. Boylan asked an ET going by the name Neu- 
man (a Star Visitor as Boylan calls him), three questions through medium Marian MacNeil:

1. What is the purpose of the various councils and federations?
2. What does it mean to be ‘brought before a council’?
3. Is humanity yet a representative of the star federations?

*Answer 1:* The federations and the councils within them are an important framework of the advanced Star Visitors. They enable us to plan how we go about observing and assisting groups of evolving beings such as yourselves. As species develop into viable Universal beings, the groups are invited to join one or more of the federations, whose representatives are then chosen to maintain the main overseeing group of Star Visitors.

You might picture the main federation like your UN Security Council, which keeps abreast of the activities of the main body of the UN. Most federations have representatives from other federations, a large network that works very well in the various dimensions. Naturally, the third dimension is included.

Before a young specie group is admitted into a federation, they must be approved by the core representatives. Much research goes into the acceptance of these new species. This ob-
serving takes many thousands of years for the development of the physical, mental and the spiritual growth of any specie. This facet includes the emotional balance of individuals and the population as a whole.

Federations operate in ‘sectors,’ although there is an overlap of sectors, depending on the ‘interests’ of each federation group. Therefore, there are many different specie groups that are aware of the activities on your Earth planet—not only humans but all life and the planet itself. All living creatures are observed and enhanced from time to time. This takes many, many years of your time awareness.

Since your humanity’s era of the Industrial Revolution, your specie has changed the aura—the makeup of earth energies and of other life-forms—on your planet. The extinction of many species shows that the changes disrupted the energies so those species could no longer survive on the planet—not good.

Your most recent times have been devastating to all life forms. Earth is in a crisis indeed! This shows us that Earth humanity is not progressing in the proper way as a whole. Who you title ‘light workers’ and others who are developing positive awareness, are being monitored, assisted and adjusted for future work among the federations. Earth itself is being transformed as well, becoming lighter on many levels. This causes weeding out of unwanted toxins and energies she has been forced to endure over the past several hundred years.

Answer 2: Having the opportunity to go before a council is an honor for terra humans and an honor for the Star Visitor research group monitoring your spirit energies. A host of humanity has been before a council, to review the truth of one’s spirit, the balance of actions with missions, with intention versus the core of the spirit evolving while on your planet.

As a being evolves on your planet, we find the original intention sometimes gets dislodged as the energy forces of the life
seemingly take over for a time. The key is the budding awareness or awakening. This is what we look for during these individual and group reviews. We review the various energy levels, impart energy to each, and make adjustments by thought transference at those times. Even when one is unaware conscious-wise, a meeting is very valuable to that being. The awakening often starts with a review. The councils determine when it is time for change through awakening. The various councils across the span of the dimensional Universe review many, many groups of young species.

*Answer 3:* As these reviews take place over the thousands of years, the various councils report to the federation on the basic mission of the individual groups of beings, be it technical or more spiritual, and the progress made or not made. This observation assists us in knowing which federation will most benefit by the inclusion of that specific specie into that specific federation. It is not until the young group has found the positive, peaceful balance between its technology and its ‘spiritology’ that a group may join any federation. Until then, it is ‘hands off’ with the younger group as far as inclusion. Adjustments and total awareness (full government disclosure—see next section) and acceptance of total reality must be made available to these young groups as they evolve. The reviews include still unaware individuals who are basic ‘representatives’ of your humanity. Until your group is included in a federation, you do not represent the federation.

I remain, Neuman

**Star Visitor Intervention**

Someone asked Dr. Boylan about why, in view of their strict non-intervention policy towards the inhabitants of a planet, do ETs work with our scientists to develop destructive devices so powerful as to engulf whole islands. (This was a reference to the Time Distortion experiments believed responsible for the 2004 S.E. Asia earthquake and resulting tsunami.)
Dr. Boylan was surprised to receive a direct reply from the Zeta group of Star Visitors, with the request to disseminate the information.

“This question is valid and has been presented to us by many throughout the course of your planet and the evolution of other species. Please be always aware of certain items which might assist in your understanding and future development (as well as others of your kind who hear our insight). The first is that ‘death’ as a perception of your species is altered to disadvantage with individual identity focus. As we realize death to be understood by your kind, there is a belief of ending rather than the deeper understanding that energy changes form. This element factors into the perception that ‘ETs’ are not doing enough to assist with the ‘death’ or sorrow caused by human factors.²

“The second factor is the misunderstanding of Star Nations’ policy of non-interference. The policy is in place to protect the development of each species and planet along its natural course. This does not mean we are not with you or assisting where authorized by those of the High Council (members of our Star Nation who are presented with information on your species’ developmental, environmental and social issues, and lead the Star Nations in decisions of impact to all species). Your kind must develop, of its own, unified consciousness and determine its own final identity. We hope this will assist in your understanding of our purpose towards you.”

Dr. Boylan notes that the Cabal does siphon off advanced technology and re-engineer it into devices capable of mass destruction, to aid their intent of world domination. The Star Visitors facilitate our growth in knowledge of science and technology with the understanding that this will be used for the advancement of humankind. If the Cabal infiltrates government, steals the technology, and then re-engineers it, that is outside of Star Visitor intent and contrary to it. The Star Visitor policy of general non-intervention has to do with

2. In other words, while we regard the death of a quarter of a million people a tragedy, to the Zeta, it is just a next step in the evolution of those involved.
not taking over societal or governmental structures or forcibly altering our culture. This broad general policy does not preclude quietly and selectively helping humans to advance in astronomy, medicine, electronics, health sciences, physics, plant biology, etc. Such quiet, selective coaching and mentoring is not precluded by their broad policy of general non-intervention. There is no contradiction here with their policy of general non-intervention.

He adds that the way to stop the Cabal is exposure, massive public pressure, refusal to go along with their wars and self-serving financial schemes, a public outcry for return to non-materialistic and ethical values, etc., and he asks what role each of us is willing to take on to further this cause. He points out that the Star Visitors are not here to take over the management and running of planet Earth for us, although they could do a much better job than the current administration. They are not here to occupy us militarily, politically or culturally. It is up to us to clean up the Earth, topple the oppressive regimes that misrule us, and start building a clean, just, equitable and sustainable society to hand on to our children and grandchildren.

He asks, whose responsibility is Earth? Ours. People who sit on their hands while waiting for the saucers to land and take care of everything are not all that different from the askew perspective of some fundamentalist Christians who aren’t too worried about the state of the Earth because they expect to be taken up in ‘the Rapture’ any day now.

Regarding culpability of the Cabal for the December 24 and 26 2004 Great Quakes and resultant large tsunami, the Zeta added: “The second item of note is of simple clarification which we believe you to already understand. In relation to the Cabal’s Time Distortion misuse and resulting catastrophe of Earth species and damage to your Mother Earth, please note that the Cabal was not seen to have known of the damage. It was to their own surprise that this ‘side-effect’ of time distortion was witnessed. We have
seen some energy signatures within your readers that show this misunderstanding.”

Dr. Boylan’s response to this was, “Once the Cabal sees that tinkering with Time Distortion technology has the side-effect of creating tectonic plate disruptions, and they persist in such experiments, they can no longer claim innocence from moral responsibility for any further damage their experimentation occasions.”

Many sources describe how our planet has been quarantined to protect our neighbors from our weapons of mass destruction and the toxic psychic field that we transmit. However, we are destroying the planet at an ever greater rate and will soon have rendered it uninhabitable. But because Earth is the planet most hospitable to physical life in a star system that is light years from its nearest neighbor, Earth has enormous strategic value, so our visitors are not about to let us destroy it. Therefore, the quarantine will soon be lifted, they say, and massive assistance poured in to help avert catastrophe.

When Dr. Boylan asked for Star Visitor comment on the above, a High Council spokesman said: “Please allow me to attempt to clarify this ‘policy’ for you. The general nature of that policy is for the whole of a species as they develop. The development of that species includes the awareness of each member of that species as seen through the reality that all are equal. One is not above or below another in worth. The Star Nations have always been here to assist the species that inhabit the Earth Planet Being and, as you already know, have made contributions along the way. We treat those here as we do all others on all levels. All are equal.

“I say this with emphasis because even the whole process of having Watchers [Star Visitors incarnate as humans to report on Earth’s situation], or speaking with you in this manner might be looked at as a violation of that ‘policy.’

“We as Star Nations work within the Flow of Being. There are simple rules in that: (1) No one can do what can not be done. This
states the obvious that many do not remember without it being said; (2) We work on all levels and keep awareness in the whole, which allows for the splendor of the individual parts of the whole but keeps awareness in the Truth; and (3) We always work to bring change that is the Truth for all beings, as we are one anyway.

“So, we are here and we listen. It is not a promise; it is a Truth in that we are here and we are assisting.”

Face-to-face encounter will have many implications. It will inevitably lead to full scale, public, planetary interaction between ETs and humans, which will trigger the single greatest change ever in humanity’s world view because it will happen so quickly, thanks to global media communications and the Internet. (Normally, great change, such as the Industrial Revolution, takes a couple of generations or so.)

Another implication is that our cozy belief that we are top of the evolutionary heap will be shattered when we’re confronted by IQs of 300 or more, where minds communicate telepathically in a matrix of consciousness. And not only will we find them smarter, but we’ll also find that their minds work differently, giving them staggering psychic powers. But unlike the Borg collective we saw in Star Trek, the ETs retain individuality, so they have the best of both worlds. Their mental net is a shared meeting ground, where they can hash out issues important to all of them, without the usual misunderstandings and private agendas found in human negotiation. This neural net also fosters group well-being and mutual support not found in our ‘rugged individualistic’ culture, and connects them at more than just the peer-to-peer level. It also links them to the higher dimensions, and ultimately the Source.

When we meet and interact with the Star Visitors, we will note how they speak with one voice yet do not appear to communicate with each other. This will put us at a disadvantage until we learn to do it ourselves. Our encounters will also reveal that we are, as are
they, connected to a vast stellar family, with whom we share much common DNA, showing our common ancient heritage.

The Star Visitors will encourage us to settle our differences *within* the planet, so we can take our place among our galactic neighbors. This will require huge and rapid spiritual and social growth, a dissolving of national boundaries, and equitable distribution of global resources to areas of most need—quite a stretch for some folks … and their governments. Yet the alternative of being left to drown in a cesspool of our own making is a lot less appealing.

**Disclosure Project**

In May 2001, Dr. Steven Greer publicly unveiled the Disclosure Project at the National Press Club in Washington, D.C., where 20 whistleblowers testified about their roles in classified government projects that involved UFO technology and working directly with ETs themselves. Others admitted their roles in covering up government collaboration with ETs. These people are senior military, government and aviation officials with a *lot* to lose because of their oaths of secrecy.

According to Greer, humanity is caught between two worlds:

- On the one hand, millions of us know we are not alone in the universe, and that Earth is currently being visited by a huge ET presence.
- On the other hand, most of the governments of the world are immobilized by fear and indecision about how to break this news to their citizens, who cannot therefore engage publicly with this new reality. As Gordon Cooper concludes in *Leap of Faith*: “Right now, I’m convinced that a lot of very embarrassed government officials are sitting in Washington trying to figure out a way to bring the truth out. They know it’s got to come out one day, and I’m sure it will. America has a right to know.”

~ ~ ~
As the planet’s leading nation, it’s time for the U.S. to take the lead and formally acknowledge the ET presence. Yes, it’s going to take finesse after 50 years of denial, but past denial can be justified by the secrecy needed during the Cold War. Today, there is no justification for a continued cover-up, hence the Disclosure Project. The project has interviewed several hundred witnesses from the armed services and government agencies, and the weight of their testimony establishes, without doubt, the reality of ET presence and UFOs.

Once disclosed, advanced ET technology will provide alternatives to fossil fuels for energy generation. So the oil companies do not want disclosure because this would reveal that we’ve had free energy devices for decades, developed in super-secret military black and gray projects, but selfish paranoia on their part perpetuates global pollution and poverty.\(^3\)

Greer also warns of the clear threat to national security and world peace posed by the military targeting and downing of UFOs—hostile actions taken without Congressional oversight, an undeclared war. However, there is no evidence that our ET visitors are hostile towards us. On the contrary, they express great concern about our nuclear and space-based weapons capabilities. It is essential that our interfaces with visiting ET civilizations are peaceful, non-violent and mutually beneficial.

We know the first reason for non-disclosure is that a small cabal in the military-industrial complex wants to keep to themselves all the technology goodies acquired from ET visitors to this planet. The second reason comes from thinktanks such as the prestigious Brookings Institute, whose report on disclosure (pages 225-226)

\(^3\) Free energy is often called Zero Point Energy or ZPE because if you cool a vacuum down to Absolute Zero, or -273°C, the laws of physics state there should be zero energy present since all atomic motion has ceased. However, those laws do not apply because there is plenty of energy there—unlimited background cosmic energy that we can tap into. This rich energy source cannot be depleted, and is free and easily accessible by simple devices. However, as soon as such devices are patented, the oil companies make inventors ‘an offer they can’t refuse,’ and then bury the technology indefinitely.
said, “Anthropological files contain many examples of societies, sure of their place in the universe, which have disintegrated when they had to associate with previously unfamiliar societies espousing different ideas and different life ways; others that survived such an experience usually did so by paying the price of changes in values and attitudes and behavior.”

There we have it. Governments are so worried about society falling apart, they are withholding vital information from taxpayers and voters. However, they are just delaying the inevitable, postponing it to some other administration, with, “Not on my watch.” Imagine the outcry if the president of the U.S. went before the country and spilled the beans. Too many people know what follow-up questions to ask: How do you justify lying to the nation for 50 years? Why has ET technology been withheld when it could have saved lives and liberated us from reliance on oil? What about alien bases where abducted Americans are experimented on? Why are ETs even allowed to experiment on American citizens and mutilate cattle? And so on. ‘Business as usual’ would soon fall apart, and religious freaks would come out of the woodwork. Of course, after about 5 years, things would settle down, and we could begin meaningful dialog with our stellar neighbors, making all the chaos well worth it.

With the majority of Americans believing in the reality of UFOs and holding the media in contempt for failure to cover the topic, in February 2005, the Cabal tightened its grip with a 2-hour disinformation program put out by ABC News, narrated by Peter Jennings. The so-called ‘documentary’ trotted out the usual tired stories, all rebutted by the inevitable professional debunker, Michael Shermer, who looked ridiculous in comparison to the seasoned and knowledgeable researcher Stanton Freidman. Stephen Greer had supplied the show’s producers with hundreds of hours of videos of top-level military and government scientists detailing their involvement with UFOs and ETs … and the producers totally ignored all the material. Instead, they featured a post-grad student
dismissing ‘abduction’ as mere ‘sleep paralysis,’ while ignoring the valiant hypnosis work done by Dr. John Mack and others. They also aired many silly arguments, such as: “ETs can’t be on our planet because we can’t get to theirs,” ignoring the fact that ours is a very young planet and other planets could have housed life for up to a billion years longer than Earth. The ABC News show revealed the Cabal’s pernicious stranglehold on the media, and was flat-out fraud upon the American people. A potentially serious, in-depth investigative opportunity was turned into a silly season fluff piece, with the only losers being the viewers, who were short-changed. The winners were the Cabal and big oil, as the world continues to be denied the advanced technology that would free us from dependence on fossil fuels.

Until 2004, there had been only two disclosure strategies on the part of the Cabal:

1. The Independence Day approach favored by the ultra-cons, that justified the ongoing siphoning of trillions of dollars from taxpayers to fund the military/industrial complex and build massive ‘Star Wars’ systems in space.

2. The Close Encounter of the Third Kind approach, favored by the progressives, that presents ET presence in a more benign fashion that engenders curiosity rather than fear.

Both options are manipulative, because the Cabal will spin disclosure to suit its own agenda, and the public will not know the extent of human/ET contact since 1947. Then in 2004, a third way emerged via the Internet, by which an ET representative approached humanity directly and asked the pointed question: “Do you want us to show up? If so, answer yes telepathically, and we will receive your answer.”

The message was received telepathically by Frenchman and aviator Jean Ederman. This could be a hoax on his part, but since going public, his life has been made miserable and he refuses to recant, so that tends to rule out hoax. Neither does it seem to be
disinformation, because the authorities have hounded him mercilessly and threatened great harm. And even if he fabricated it, it has a ring of truth. But if genuine, it’s a real ‘heads-up.’ Being imperfectly translated from French, it requires careful reading, which is probably a good thing. The original can be found at www.geocities.com/changetheworld_now/Changetheworld1.htm and is for global distribution.

**CHANGE THE WORLD!**

**“DECIDE WHETHER WE SHOULD SHOW UP!”**

The message tells us they are like us, organized into a hierarchy spanning several planets. They exist in a slightly different dimension and are not usually visible to us so as not to intrude on our free will. They warn us that our technology is rapidly outstripping our capacity to control it, due to the conspiratorial workings of a secret Cabal. To circumvent the Cabal, they have begun to work with small groups of humans, and will rely on the ripple effect to reach out. However, to speed up the process, they have put up the web site message that ends with the sentence:

**“DO YOU WISH THAT WE SHOW UP?”**

I strongly recommend reading the entire message and coming up with your own answer, otherwise you remain subject to the Cabal’s conspiracy to keep you in the dark.

**France, Brazil and India Break Ranks**

In international circles, there is general agreement that governments will not disclose UFO presence to their citizens, because if one country does so, the citizens of all other countries could and should begin to ask questions of their own leaders. Well, this consensus is falling apart.

On Friday July 16, 1999 an important document was published in France by a committee called COMETA, entitled, *UFOs and Defense: What must we be prepared for?* This 90-page report covered many aspects of the UFO topic, especially the implications
for national defense. Before its release to the French people, it was sent to the French President, Jacques Chirac, and to the Prime Minister.

Part I, titled “Facts and Testimonies” reviewed many of the better known cases, such as testimonies by French military and commercial pilots, and sightings around the world, such as Lakenheath AFB (U.K., 1956), Teheran (1976) and Russia (1990). Part II, titled “The Present State of Knowledge,” began by surveying the official French UFO research organization, which has collected over 3,000 reports from the gendarmerie, and documented cases studies.

In the third part, the report notes that, despite some acts of intimidation, no hostile action has been proven. Since the UFOs appear to be extraterrestrial in origin, the report ponders the consequences of that at the strategic level, but also in the arenas of politics, religion, the media, and public reaction and safety.

The first chapter of Part III begins with the fundamental question: What intentions can we deduce from UFOs behavior? The report concludes with six recommendations:

1. Keep all decision-makers and persons in positions of responsibility fully informed.
2. Reinforce UFO investigation avenues.
3. Consider whether UFO detection has been taken into account by agencies engaged in surveillance of space.
4. Create a strategic committee at the highest state level.
5. Undertake diplomatic action with the United States for cooperation on this most important question.
6. Study measures which might be necessary in case of emergencies.

The next country to ‘fess up’ was Brazil. On Friday, May 20, 2005, the Brazilian Air Force (FAB) officially received a committee of top UFO researchers to openly discuss sightings in the country and allow full examination of classified UFO documents.
“We want to have all information on the subject that has been withheld by us for some decades fully released to public, through the UFO community,” declared Brig. Telles Ribeiro, chief of Brazilian Air Force Communication Center.

This move came as the result of intense pressure by a campaign for freedom of information regarding UFOs begun by the Brazilian *UFO Magazine* in April 2004. The meeting gave full access to the civilian UFO researchers to folders of three different years worth of classified UFO information—1954, 1977 and 1986.

The 1977 folder contained dozens of cases of UFO swarms (hundreds) over the Amazon Basin, along with high-quality photographs taken during the so-called Operation Saucer, a military investigation in the Fall of 1977. The third folder detailed events of May 1986, when 21 300-foot-diameter UFOs jammed Brazilian air space over Rio de Janeiro, Sao Jose dos Campos and Sao Paulo.

The tenor of the meeting convinced the civilians that FAB officers treat UFOs as serious business and heralds a new era in UFOlogy in Brazil.

Also in the Americas, Mexico is a UFO hotbed. In Mexico City, during a military helicopter flyby during one September 15 celebration (their July 4), a dozen UFOs mingled with the choppers and were videotaped by hundreds of spectators. Footage showed up around the world except in NATO countries, still in official denial.

As of June 2005, India was looking seriously into full disclosure. According to the *India Daily* newspaper, the government in New Delhi is eager to explain to its citizens and to the world about its ongoing contacts with UFOs and ETs, but are running into the invisible protocol that prohibits countries from doing anything that may cause worldwide fear and panic.
The Indian government has declared ‘off limits’ the remote area of Ladakh, near where India borders China, Pakistan and Afghanistan, and designated it as a UFO base. A recently retired Air Force commodore freely describes the underground UFO base. However, the subject of alternative energy sources using advanced ET technologies is still strictly classified.

Ladakh is bounded by the Great Himalaya and the Karakoram Ranges, where altitudes start at 9,000 feet. The terrain is brutal, making it impossible to find hidden underground structures under the massive mountain ranges. Also, the severe cold makes it difficult for humans go to Kailash, the actual location of the base. (In fact, after the Antarctic and Arctic regions, this is probably the coldest area of the world.) However, unusually high levels of microwave transmissions flood the area, suggesting craft-to-base communication, but again, that’s all highly classified.

ETs have been visiting India for thousands of years, and recently revealed to the government some of the laws and regulations of the universe to guide India’s upcoming Moon and Mars missions. The arrival of huge numbers of craft in 1999 suggests that the ETs also play some role in defusing tensions when India, Pakistan and China begin rattling their nuclear arsenal at each other, but obviously the three governments keep quiet about that. The government’s biggest concern is that, unlike in other countries, it’s proving difficult to keep it secret for much longer. And if the information is released through unofficial channels first, with the authorities then being pressed to confirm or deny, the way the Indian politics is conducted, a vote of no confidence would kick the ruling party out of power overnight for withholding such information from the public.

So the superpowers are telling India that in order to be recognized as an emerging superpower itself, it must abide by the protocol of denial, but this embargo conflicts with the right of citizens to hear the truth from their government … so politicians are dancing on a razor’s edge. Hmm. Interesting dilemma!
NASA Caught in the Middle

NASA is also in an interesting dilemma because, while UFOs do not officially exist, NASA cameras capture plenty of photographs of them. For example, the SOHO satellite (Solar and Heliospheric Observatory), sitting one million miles away, with its cameras pointed at the Sun to film Coronal Mass Ejections and measure solar wind heading towards Earth, routinely captures UFOs. This crop came in during December 2005. (The black disk blocks out the Sun’s intensity.)
NASA has a team of graphic artists whose sole job it is to air-brush out captured images of UFOs (i.e., sanitizing them) before they are released to the public. Somehow the above images escaped that process. (See Appendix C for more NASA UFO photos.)

**UFOs and the 2004 Tsunami**

On December 31, the editorial of *The India Times* was headlined, “An enormous number of UFO sightings before earthquake and tsunami in South and Southeast Asia – were they trying to warn?”

The editorial asked: “Was it a coincidence? Lots of people now from the tsunami and earthquake hit areas are reporting strange unidentified flying objects they saw a few days before the mega-quake and tsunami. The local media in these areas did not know what to do with the reported sightings. But it seems now from the reports that many UFOs were in the sky and were trying to communicate something.

“According to some UFO experts, UFOs always hover around the epicenter of major calamities. They somehow sense these coming natural disasters. Some believe that they try to warn us of natural disasters in the earth. India and Indonesia have experienced heavy UFO sightings in recent days. Remote areas of Bangladesh, Myanmar, and Andaman Island, Sri Lanka have also recently reported such sightings.

“The Indian government and the military were quiet for a long time about these UFO sightings, and some believe that, in recent days, India has been contacted like America was in the middle of

*Three photos of UFOs monitoring the tsunamis*
the last century. The recent excessive UFO sightings all over the world are forecasting serious disasters in the world. Many people believe we are in for a rough time as far as earthquakes, volcanoes and similar natural calamities are concerned.”

Many photographs were taken of the UFO swarm, three of which appear below. In addition to ETs, another group knew something was about to happen. Reuters reported that even though tsunamis ravaged Sri Lanka up to two miles inland and killed 40 tourists at the Yala wildlife reserve, not a single animal perished. Of course, they can run faster than humans, but it’s still strange according to the park’s director. Researchers are familiar with animals’ strange behavior preceding earthquakes, but this is the first time the phenomenon has been noted with tsunamis. There’s a lot more going on in the world around us than we understand.

Elsewhere in the world, Iranians are complaining about the UFOs flying at very low altitudes around its nuclear installations as scientists and engineers assemble their nukes. The Iranian Air Force admits these sightings and, assuming they are U.S. spy craft, has ordered fighters to shoot them down, so far without success. The U.S. says that since it has excellent satellite imagery of the installations, low altitude spy planes are unnecessary and that they are not American. When will people wake up?

The fact that 5 million Americans have been abducted means you probably know at least one (and possibly are one yourself), but the subject seems to be the last great taboo. (The taboos against talking about child abuse and battered women fell during the 1960s and 1970s.) Why people are ashamed to admit they’ve
been contacted by ETs defies explanation, but their reticence defies many the support they need. The subject needs to be brought into the open and freely discussed, with hypnotic regression used in more serious cases, to de-energize the memories in the subconscious. In many cases, the ETs imposed ‘firewalls’ around the memories until some future time or state, but once these come down for whatever reason, weird fears and phobias can come up that must be addressed to ensure mental health. (For help, contact your local MUFON chapter, but avoid informing ‘the authorities’; all that will bring is a visit from the infamous ‘Men in Black,’ and dire threats about going public.)

Also, keep in mind that our military conducts the more scary abductions in order to paint the ET presence in the worst possible light. This then adds justification to the ‘weaponization’ of space that the military so desperately wants.

**Humanity’s Challenge**

When we consign our god-concept to the heap of such outworn myths as Santa Claus, we are left to ponder the nature of the ET our forebears mistook for God. Those ETs were so far ahead of us in technology and spirituality, it was natural for humans to consider them godlike, but now we know better. And in the fullness of time, we too shall be where they are currently.

In the meantime, we should learn what we can from our benign ET benefactors, for they have developed both advanced technology *and* the wisdom to use it wisely, otherwise they would have long since wiped out themselves and each other. Species of Greys, Reptiles, Mantis and Nordic all co-exist and work together, knowing they are all magnificent expressions of the Source. Just their example alone might be enough to stop humans from destroying each other over such trivia as competing god-myths.

We seem to have little alternative because, as of 2005, humanity is a net drain on planetary resources, i.e., consumption
rates outstrip replenishment rates, and we have about 25 years left until the planet can no longer sustain us. Further, as the balance of power moves from the Old World to Asia over the next two decades, and billions more consumers are born, global catastrophe is inevitable. We need all the help we can get to avoid the many-headed monster of global warming, oil and water shortages, pandemic, pollution and wars over diminishing resources. Otherwise the species of Homo sapiens will be merely a footnote in the Akashic Record—in the section devoted to species that didn’t make it.

The call for such help must come from the public groundswell, because our politicians are part of the problem, not the solution. They work hard to prevent ET involvement that does not benefit their own interests. Our ET visitors observe our twin woes of: (1) focus on the material world, which gives science too much power, and (2) belief in an external god, which gives religion too much power. And we allow them both to strip us of our personal power.

Mass public awareness of the reality of ETs will change everything in our lives. We would have access to their technology and thus benefit from zero-point (i.e., free) energy and medical practices we can only dream about. Of course, science and religion will launch a neo-Inquisition backlash to quash disclosure and maintain the status quo, but the truth will inevitably emerge. However, the shock to most people’s psyche will raise profound new questions, the answers to which will be found only within ourselves. However, until the conspiracy is ended, We the People don’t even get that chance.

Impact of ET Contact on Humanity

Once we assimilate the cosmologies of our ET visitors, several sacred cows we hold dear will need to be slaughtered. Inspired by an essay by Dr. Richard Boylan, let’s conclude this chapter by looking at a few of those sacred cows:
1. *Consciousness makes us individuals.* This myth results from us being a non-telepathic species. However, most ET species communicate telepathically, so they enjoy a shared, collective mind. Once we begin interacting with them, there will be no place to hide any thoughts of greed, hate, aggression and deception. And any attempt at deception will jeopardize that interaction.

2. *Our highly-developed consciousness and intelligence puts us at the pinnacle of evolutionary development.* Apart from the cetaceans, we are probably the most intelligent and aware species on the planet that we know about (there are some we don’t know about, however, living under the surface). ET intelligence is not only greater than ours (Boylan estimates their IQ is about 300), but also takes different forms. (Alien autopsies reveal different brain structures, some not divided into hemispheres and others divided into four quadrants.) So, being knocked off our pedestal, we will have to settle for a rung close to the bottom of the evolutionary ladder.

3. *We are the only intelligent, conscious life in the universe.* In fact, we will learn that intelligent consciousness is widely distributed among star systems, and forms a community of interlocking service to its member races, wherein each race contributes based on its abilities. (For example, in the 15-year period that two of my author clients have been working with 30 species of ET here on Earth, they have witnessed first hand countless amazing feats of time travel and energy manipulation that almost defy credibility, but I know my clients and their integrity.)

4. *Each of us is a personally unique consciousness.* As we become more familiar with the notion of soul, we will realize that, as souls, we all make up a vast matrix of consciousness, spanning time, space, and dimensions.
5. *We live one lifetime and are then judged by God upon the merits of our performance in that lifetime, the judgment being binding for all eternity.* ETs know that the psyche, one’s spark or soul, does not die after a lifetime, but returns to a higher dimension to continue learning and growing. Then, at some point, it will choose to reinvest in another body and undertake another physical lifetime on this or another planet. One may undertake ‘missionary’ lifetimes in service to the inhabitants of other planets, incarnating in a ‘local’ body-type. (Many spiritual people on Earth today are, in fact, on such missions from their home systems.) The notion of Judgment Day will give way to seeing the ‘journey’ of the soul through lifetimes, and the notion of a supernatural deity to do the judging will be seen as the primitive superstition it is.

6. *Evolution is just about physiological change over time.* ETs will teach us that life is also about spiritual and moral development as well.

7. *Separation into nation-states is the norm.* We will need to develop a single planetary voice in dealing with the ETs. Americans, in particular, will need to lose their Rugged Pioneer self-image and become good citizens to other nations so that we can face the rest of the galaxy as a unified planet.

8. *Human evolution has been linear.* We will need to come to terms with the fact that the ETs have intervened in our evolution over time, mixing their DNA with that of terrestrial primates to create the body type we have today, making us ‘distant cousins.’

How will slaughtering the above sacred cows impact us as individuals, as a society, and as a species? It will challenge us to develop ourselves mentally and spiritually, and stop emphasizing
materiality for its own sake. ET interaction will challenge us to
confront the ecological crisis we have plunged our world into,
and to immediately begin remedial efforts to reverse the damage
before it’s too late. It will also reveal that consciousness is not
confined to one planet, or one galaxy, and that against that back-
drop, humanity has a much larger destiny.

It is for that this chapter has been included. To live with soul,
we must know our cosmic legacy and take our rightful place in our
spiritual family.
Epilogue

Now you know we’ve been conned for millennia, after having been genetically engineered and programmed to obey authority, how is the truth going to set you free? What changes are you going to make in your life?

Are you going to walk taller, with more assurance in your step, knowing you don’t need a savior to forgive your sins, because you haven’t sinned? Or knowing there’s no authority figure ‘out there’ keeping score on you.

Take heart from the ET spirituality we read about in Chapter 7. At the soul level, you are an innate part of the matrix of consciousness they talk about. You are not beholden to some tin-pot little god who used to live on Mt. Sinai, which is a relief because, although people talk about ‘God,’ no one knows what it is beyond some vague authority figure ‘out there.’

It’s odd how Christianity froze in time around 400 ce; there have been no revelations from God since those early days, so it’s a pretty much dead set of beliefs. However, younger souls need something to believe, and organized religions give them some rules to live by, just as three-year-olds love to believe in Santa Claus. But since you’ve gotten through this book, you are a much older soul who no longer needs ‘authorities’ to tell you what to believe and how to behave. The Golden Rule is all you need.

Enjoy your freedom from control, citizen of the Cosmos.
APPENDIX A

LEGACIES OF THOTH

As we saw in Chapter 2, the younger son of En-ki, believed named Nin-gish, was ousted from supremacy in Egypt by his older brother, Marduk-Ra about 6,000 years ago. This younger son of En-ki, worshipped as Tehuti by the ancient Egyptians and known to us as Thoth, left us quite a few other wonders of the world besides the Giza Pyramids.

The Maya and the Yucatan

The ancient civilization of the Maya which occupied what is today the Yucatan Peninsula, Belize and Guatemala, emerged about 500 BCE. The great Mayan civilization peaked around 850 CE with a population of 12 million, slowly fell apart and vanished around 1200, probably due to a century-long drought, according to tree-ring analysis. The Maya are believed to be the descendants of those who left Atlantis when its demise became evident, circa 10800 BCE. Before this, the area was populated by a mysterious, tall, fair-haired people who arrived about 15,000 BCE, possibly
escapees from the Lemurian disasters. After the Great Flood of 10800 BCE, the Anunnaki had to quickly amp up their gold-mining, so they extended operations from Africa to South America.

The Sumerian clay tablets translated so far make no mention of how long the Anunnaki worked the Americas for gold and tin, or whether a different ‘strain’ of ‘lowly workers’ was created for the mining tasks. However, the descendants – tall, lean Inca – differed greatly from the original workers created for the African goldmines.

It’s reasonable to assume that Anunnaki mining operations went on for many, many millennia, with high-ranking members leading delegations, some of which included Anu himself. During one such visit about 3100 BCE, Thoth arrived in Mesoamerica, having been ousted from Egypt by Marduk-Ra. He brought the Anunnaki knowledge on just about everything—mathematics, astronomy, astrology, architecture and agriculture. This knowledge included his sophisticated calendar based on 52-year cycles and the Precession of the Equinoxes, which the Anunnaki used to measure the vast intervals with which they dealt in their lives and travels. Possibly to mark his arrival, a new 5,125-year-long Great Cycle in the calendar began, which would have been on August 14, 3114 BCE in our current Gregorian calendar. The local tribes’ name for the leader of these new arrivals was Quetzlcoatl, or Feathered Serpent.

About 2000 BCE, giants with distinct African Negroid features began showing up. Named the Olmeca by the locals, they portrayed themselves in huge 25- to 60-ton statues. Where did they come from? Linguists place them coming from West Africa and

Typical Olmec stone statue, often weighing up to 60 tons
the Gold Coast, now called Ghana. Sitchin proposes that Thoth brought them over for their gold-mining expertise, a reasonable suggestion since Africa’s goldmines date from about 200,000 years ago. Furthermore, small statues have been dated back to about 3000 BCE of elephants, an animal never seen in South America, so they can only have been brought in by travelers from Africa.

In his Earth Chronicles series, Zecharia Sitchin documents hundreds of close matches between hieroglyphic pictogram writing, language and pyramid architecture between Egypt and Central America that puzzle archeologists today.

Is there any corroboration for this? Plenty! Many of the bodies of knowledge in the Americas claim five great ages, each ending in natural disaster:

- **First Age**, or the age of White-haired Giants, lasting about 4,000 years (15,600 – 11,500 BCE). It was ended by the Great Flood, the date of which is close to the eastern legends of around 11,000 BCE for the same event, due to the massive slippage of the Antarctic icepack at the end of the last Ice Age. (Water damage on the Sphinx, built around 11,000 BCE or earlier, also confirms this date.) Who were these White-haired Giants? Refugees from Lemuria? Other ETs? We don’t know, but a few survived the Flood and populated the Second Age.
• **Second Age**, or the Golden Age, ended with calamitous winds after about 4,000 years (11,500 – 7,600 BCE). Again, a few survived to people the next age.

• **Third Age**, or the age of the Red-haired People, survivors of the Second Age who came in ships from the east. It, too, lasted about 4,000 years (7,600 – 3,500 BCE). Who were the Red-haired People? The Anunnaki?

• **Fourth Age**, lasting about 4,080 years (3,500 BCE – 580 CE), called the Age of the Black-haired People (which is what ‘Sumerian’ actually means), led by Quetzlcoatl, famous for his staff carved in the shape of a serpent, symbolic of DNA strands. Towards the end of this age, the gods (i.e., members of the Anunnaki royal family) launched major wars against each other and Quetzlcoatl left, sailing east whence he came. Sumerian legends also point to about 3,500 BCE as the birth of their culture, as the Anunnaki began a massive program of education, notably the introduction of the pictogram form of writing. (Quetzlcoatl brought a form of hieroglyphic pictogram writing that was initially identical to the early Sumerian, but they subsequently diverged.)

• **Fifth Age**, beginning in 580 CE. In 1140 CE, the Aztec arrived from the north and settled around Lake Texcoco. In 1325, they founded the city of Tenochtitlan, today Mexico City. About the same time, the Mayan civilization mysteriously collapsed, leaving behind monumental buildings and huge cities, and their calendar, which the Aztecs adopted.

The Mayans learned the sophisticated calendar system from Thoth and the Olmecs, and it became known as the Mayan calendar. The calendar was actually based on two interlocking calendars:

• A mundane calendar, the Haab, which governed daily life, especially crop-planting. The Haab year had 18 months of 20 days, plus five extra days at the end to make up 365.
Legacies of Thoth

213

A sacred calendar, or Tzolkin, that used two cycles. Twenty named days repeated 13 times gave each day a special meaning, making for a 260-day sacred year that governed rituals and ceremonies. Thus every day had two meanings—its Haab meaning and its Tzolkin meaning—with any particular combination of the two meanings taking 52 years to recur—the so-called ‘calendar round.’

Central to the Mayan system is a cycle of 22 of the 52-year calendar rounds, the 22 rounds being divided into 13 ‘Heaven Rounds’ (676 years) followed by 9 ‘Hell Rounds’ (468 years), for a full good-bad cycle of 1144 years. Ancient legends contained a prophecy that the god Quetzlcoatl (the Feathered Serpent, i.e., Thoth) would return on a day known as 1 Reed, which recurs every 52 years, or 1415, 1467, 1519, etc., and marks the beginning of a new Hell Round. The arrival of the Spanish Conquistadors on April 21, 1519 fell on that very day, which is why the Aztec king, Moctazuma, welcomed Cortez and his men with open arms . . . much to his later regret.

The last day of the 468 years of those 9 Hell Rounds fell on August 16, 1987, which put the first day of the following series of 13 Heaven Rounds on the very day of the Harmonic Convergence!
Projecting backwards to the start of our current Great Cycle or Long Count, our Gregorian calendar places Day One on August 14, 3114 BCE. Projecting forward to the last day places it on December 21, 2012—the Winter Solstice. To say the Mayan Calendar ends on that date is not true, just the current Long Count ends … which is still a very, very big deal.

One Mayan wise man says, “We are living in dangerous times. If there is no clarity, if there is no unity, if we do not return to the natural order, if we do not reach harmony amongst ourselves, we are condemned as a species to disappear as a result of our own madness.”

Far from worrying about the year 2012, to the Mayans it marks the beginning of changes in the way we see and live life, focusing more on harmony. But what will it mean to traverse from one Great Cycle or Long Count to another in 2012? Again, according to the Maya, the close of a Great Cycle points to a tremendous shift in human consciousness that will catapult us into a much larger cosmic pattern.

And beyond 2012? What can we expect as we enter a new Great Cycle and go deeper into the Photon Belt? For millions of years, civilizations on this planet have risen and fallen, of which the last 5,125 years have been the culmination of life on Earth. It is fitting that the epoch the Maya dubbed ‘The Transformation of Matter’ saw in 1945 the development of the atom bomb—exemplifying the transformation of matter into energy. The resulting fallout—radioactive, military, political, and social—caused planetary upheaval that hastened the changes necessary to match the increases in the Earth’s resonant frequency triggered by the Harmonic Convergence. These increases affect everything, from our soul vibration to our DNA, as our planet begins to resonate with the rest of the galaxy.

The stimulation of our DNA will unleash psychic powers and we will move into higher spiritual states that will allow us to re-
late to our ET brethren as equals. Becoming galactic citizens will change our lives in ways we currently cannot imagine, but we shall know it when it arrives.

**The Inca and the Andes**

While in the Americas, Thoth split his time between Central America and the tin-rich Andes, where he built magnificent cities and smelting plants. When the Spanish Conquistadors explored the Andes in what is now Peru, they were staggered to find elaborate cities such as Tiahuanaco and Cuzco, ancient long before the Incas arrived and built using incredibly advanced technology. The walls of the huge buildings contained enormous stones, some weighing as much as 300 tons, and dressed so finely that a piece of paper wouldn’t fit between them. Clearly, these monster megaliths were not carried over the steep mountains and deep, plunging ravines on llamas, so how were they moved? No one alive knows, but if the Anunnaki could apply anti-gravity technology to their craft, why not to huge stone blocks, as with the Giza pyramids and the Baalbeck monoliths?

The name Tiahuanaco (aka Tiwanaku) offers a clue. In ancient Sumerian, it means TI.ANAKU, or Tin City. So who had technology sophisticated enough to build great cities at 12,000 feet and also needed tin? The Anunnaki had led Sumer into its Bronze Age, bronze being a 6-to-1 alloy of copper and tin. However, tin is quite rare and the planet’s main source is high in the Peruvian and Bolivian Andes,
near Lake Titicaca. In this area, copper and gold also abound, and one can pick up nuggets of both off the ground.

Archeologists note that between 2600 and 2220 BCE, the ratio of tin in bronze dropped from the ideal 1-in-6 to 1-in-50 presumably due to scarcity, but around 2200, the ratio suddenly rose again, so a new source of tin had been found. According to Sitchin, identical statues and carvings found in Cuzco and Sumer, of gods bearing golden disks and staffs emitting flames, suggest that the tin came from the New World, transported to the Old World by the Anunnaki. Sitchin further suggests that the magnificent statues and edifices of Tiahuanaco were built to honor Anu during his state visits.

An odd twist to this story is that a tribe lives on islands in Lake Titicaca whose genetics are found nowhere else in the Americas. Called the Ura, which means ‘The Olden Ones,’ it is possible that they are descendents of Sumerian miners brought over from Ur, the ancient capital.

Recently, evidence has been found of an even more ancient people than the Inca. Centered on three valleys north of Lima in Chico state, this civilization was made up of twenty sophisticated cities with pyramids and a network of roads. Named simply ‘The Andeans,’ they are believed to have lived in the area from about 3000 BCE to 1000 CE, and revered a white-skinned, red-haired, bearded ‘god,’ who sounds a lot like our old friend Thoth, the ‘Plumed Serpent.’

Before he departed, however, Thoth left one more gift in South America. Beside a mountain in the Peruvian Andes called Machu Picchu, he leveled a hill and established a solar observatory, hauling up granite blocks weighing hundreds of tons, machined to amazing tolerances.

Just to the west of the main plaza, Thoth built a three-walled room with three windows in the east wall. When viewed from a standing stone in the room, the rising Sun appears in the windows
on the Summer Solstice, the Equinoxes, and the Winter Solstice (going from left to right) … however, not today. Astroarcheologists calculate that this did happen precisely at one time—circa 2200 BCE, dating the origins of Machu Picchu to exactly the same timeframe as Stonehenge.

The Inca, who came along millennia later, attributed the settlement to the God of Creation, or Viracocha, whom we know as Thoth. They added to the buildings with cruder stonework, which left early explorers with the belief that this was an Inca city, but most of it goes back much, much earlier.

**Stonehenge**

Before leaving this arena, Thoth left us one more gift on the windswept plains of England. Built between 2900 and 2000 BCE, this enigmatic celestial calculator is popularly believed to celebrate
the Summer Solstice, when the sun is in its annual northernmost position. But that is just a tiny part of its purpose.

First, we are in awe of the feat of engineering involved in bringing the Sarsen stones hundreds of miles across rugged terrain, something impossible for the Neolithic British to have accomplished 5,000 years ago.

A line from the Altar Stone to the Heel Stone does indeed intersect with the Solstice Sun at dawn on the longest day, and the 56 Aubrey Holes at one time housed wooden pegs that were moved to predict the phases of the moon. Further, the rectangle made by the four Station Stones allowed eclipses to be predicted. But even more amazing, other features calculate the Precession of the Equinoxes, something known only to the Nefilim. Around 3000 BCE, only one person had the skills and knowledge to create such a computer—Thoth!

Hopi Prophecy

Everything successful has been driven by a vision of the outcome. Gandhi’s free India, Martin Luther King’s racial equality, Winston Churchill’s peace in Europe and Kennedy’s man on the moon were all preceded by a vision. What vision unites us today?

Only by knowing the destiny of the human race can we survive it. But what is that destiny? Revealing this has always been the job of a culture’s storytellers, but who are this country’s storytellers? It used to be our religions, but those are irrelevant today. Our schools are too embroiled in discipline to deliver a real education to our children, attested to by the fact that, in 2004, over one million children were home-schooled. That leaves only television as our storyteller, which means Hollywood portrays our heroes, and Madison Avenue sets our values via commercials. Are they doing a good job? The answer is self-evident, so where do we turn?
We must fall back on those who know, and have known since history began—such indigenous people as the Maya and the Hopi. The Hopi have long known that their prophecies apply not only to them but to all peoples, which is why they were revealed to the world in 1946.

As with Mayan tradition, Hopi prophecy also talks of us having Four Worlds, with the Fifth World about to emerge from the ashes of the Fourth, the timing signified by Nine Signs:

1. The coming of white-skinned men, who take land that is not theirs and who strike their enemies with thunder (guns).
2. The coming of spinning wheels filled with voices (covered wagons).
3. A strange beast like a buffalo but with long horns that overruns the land in large numbers (cattle).
4. The land is crossed by snakes of iron (railroad tracks).
5. The land is crossed by a giant spider’s web (power lines).
6. The land is crossed with rivers of stone that make pictures in the sun (mirages on asphalt and concrete roads).
7. The sea turns black, killing many living things (oil spills).
8. Many youth, who wear their hair long like our people, come to the tribal nations to learn our ways and wisdom (hippies).
9. A dwelling-place in the heavens, above the earth, falls with a great crash, appearing as a blue star (future demise of a space station?).

These are the signs of impending great destruction, or ‘columns of smoke and fire’ such as the white man has made in the deserts (above-ground atomic testing). Following the destruction, ‘there will be much to rebuild.’ And very soon afterward, The Great Spirit (known as Pahana or Massau) will return, bringing with him the dawn of the Fifth World.
The Hopi Prophecy Rock clearly depicts two paths:

- A ‘two-hearted path,’ with three individuals upon it. A two-hearted person is one who thinks with his head rather than his heart. Modern man is out of balance because he lives in a left-brain dominated society, leading to imbalance and conflict, and ultimately to the destruction of those on it.
- A ‘one-hearted path,’ or one that is in balance and harmony with the universe.

The Rock Prophecy shows a junction where the two-hearted people can either choose to start thinking with their hearts or continue to think with their heads only. If they choose the latter, it will lead to self-destruction, symbolized by the lightning strike from a cloud. If people choose to think with their hearts, they will return to the one-hearted path and their own survival.

The Rock shows three half-circles that represent three world-shakings, as the Source strives to remind us of how we are all related. The first shaking occurs when man tosses bugs into the air (airplanes, first used in World War I). The second world-shaking occurs when man uses the Hopi migration symbol in war (swastika adopted by Hitler in World War II). The third shaking will be recognized by a red cover or cloak, which could point to Communist China. Hopi prophecy also says that signs of the third shaking will be:
The trees die (acid rain and the destruction of the rainforest).

Man builds a house in the sky (space stations).

Cold places become hot, and hot places will become cold (erratic weather and global warming).

Lands sink into the ocean, and lands will rise out of the sea.

The Blue Star Kachina appears.

Only by undergoing the Hopi process of Purification can we set foot on the Return Path to the One-Hearted Path, and just hope that we haven’t gone past that point. Purification involves a number of elements:

1. **Repentance**, or rethinking, of the Two-Hearted Way of Life. This involves commitment, deep knowing that we are all One, acceptance of personal power to create change, and following our inner guidance. It is good to do this in groups, because it reminds us that the whole is greater than the sum of the parts. Also, as individuals, we are so rooted in our Two-Hearted ways that we need others to help point them out to us. Once we as a group have identified and committed to a One-Hearted vision, we can begin to live it, first within the group, then increasingly in the outer Two-Hearted world. Then like-minded groups may join together to form ‘villages,’ ready for when the Two-Hearted Path collapses in ruins.

2. **Sovereignty**, or self-respect and respect for the sovereignty of others. It is also about taking responsibility for our creations and good stewardship for whatever is in our sphere of influence. For example, the Fifth World view of the planet is as a partner to be nurtured rather than as a resource to be plundered, consumed and discarded. Also, wealth and abundance will not be hoarded by those whose
lands produce it, but will be shared equitably. Finally, any decision about stewardship will never be short-term but will consider the impact on future generations.

3. Truthfulness. Confusion over ‘what should be’ versus ‘what is’ separates us from the realities of life. We look for quick fixes, Hollywood endings and the latest fads rather than ‘walking the talk’ and ‘doing the work.’ One group may import ‘what works’ from another group and impose it on themselves, but disharmony may result. This leads to strife, conflict, and even war. Other cultures become too complex and collapse under their own weight, thrusting the people into anarchy until new ways are found. This is the inevitable outcome of the Two-Hearted Path, and we are seeing its effects now as fewer and fewer Americans believe government is ‘by the people, for the people.’

Our lives float between hope and fear, unrooted in ‘what is.’ From the moment of our birth, we are indoctrinated into membership of our culture, with prison or asylum awaiting dissenters. We leave school, trained to become ‘another brick in the wall,’ mindlessly perpetuating the Two-Hearted Path. The Hopi language has no equivalent of, “I’m busy,” or, “I’m sorry.” Busy-ness and apology are not part of the One-Hearted Path; and will not carry us through the collapse of the Fourth World and emergence into the Fifth.
The Great Pyramid

Of course, Thoth’s greatest tangible legacy is the 6-million-ton Great Pyramid at Giza. The laughable prevailing myth is that it was built as a burial chamber for the pharaoh Khufu, aka Cheops, around 2750 BCE. However, that is just a ruse to bolster Egyptian tourism. The truth is potentially much more interesting.

Chris Dunn is an expert in construction, and has a fascinating hypothesis – that the structure was designed to be an energy amplifier, based on the fact that the Earth is in constant motion due to micro-earthquakes. The pyramid thus vibrates, and the vibration was amplified by a series of specially tuned resonators in the Grand Gallery (which explains the puzzling slots carved into its walls). The amplified vibration was focused into the King’s Chamber and the resulting pizo-electric effect\(^1\) on the five massive

---

\(^1\) When quartz crystal is subjected to pressure, a voltage is generated across the crystal’s body. This effect explains how many cigarette lighters create the spark to ignite the butane.
granite slabs in the roof generated a voltage across them. Dunn believes that the chamber was filled with gas, probably hydrogen, and the voltage would have ionized it into a high-energy glowing state. Once the process was underway, an energy beam (microwave or similar) was directed down the northern shaft, straight into the huge granite sarcophagus, which acted as a cavity resonator. The highly charged gas would have amplified the energy beam, which was directed out through the southern shaft, presumably to some outside collector for use.

This theory neatly explains a host of anomalies in the pyramid’s design and structure, such as salt deposits in the Queen’s Chamber where hydrochloric acid was broken down to release hydrogen, plus some odd copper electrodes in the shaft used to monitor the level of acid in chamber. As for the odd burn marks in the King’s Chamber, at some point, something went horribly wrong and a catastrophic explosion occurred, possibly due to an earthquake overloading the system.

If Dunn’s ingenious theory is remotely close to the truth, this structure was a tremendous achievement for Thoth, its designer. And a real poke in the eye to the unimaginative Egyptologists who strive to control the truth by claiming it was just a big tomb.

Granite is 55% silica quartz, formed from sand under great heat and pressure.
As we look around our planet with an open mind, we see countless anomalies that scream, “There’s more going on than you think.” This chapter looks at a few things that shouldn’t be here but are.

**Signs in the Earth**

Everyone is familiar with so-called crop circles, those anomalous patterns in fields around the world, most commonly in Southern England. The big questions, of course, are: Who, How, and Why? But before that, we must ask, “Are they genuine phenomena or just a bunch of folks with stomping boards and a surveyor’s tape?”

On the next page are samples of formations that appeared in the 2003 and 2004 seasons. British researcher Colin Andrews estimates that up to 80 percent of crop circles are manmade, with the other 20 percent of ‘unknown’ origin and possessing strange properties, such as draining new or fully charged batteries in seconds so that cameras and other electronics fail. Other weird effects are
also reported, such as tractor engines dying and restarting once the vehicle is towed free, melted solder joints on printed circuit boards, and cameras magically rewinding on their own.

A major effect that is not found in the manmade variety is that the nodes in the stalks appear to be distended, as if cooked in a microwave oven, which allows the stalk to bend and not break when it’s laid flat. Also, balls of light are often seen hovering over formations, but seemingly exploring them rather than creating them, as if whoever is controlling the ball is curious about the formation. (This is not ball lightning, however, because they are highly maneuverable and when done, they shoot off at great speed, often playing tag with pursuing military helicopters.)

Just to muddy the waters, however, some manmade formations attract the balls, as if the intricate pattern in organic material generates a disturbance in nature’s energy fields. This stands to reason: a manmade formation takes a few hours to stomp out, but
weeks of planning, complex math and detailed drawings first go into it. All that focus puts the formation in the etheric field long before it’s a physical reality. From there, it can interact with anything it likes.

The question of ‘Who?’ has a few possible answers (I favor a combination of options 3 and 4):

1. Natural phenomena such as mini-tornadoes. Unlikely, because some formations are linear or square, and England is not known for even the odd dust devil.
2. Government disinformation program. Possible, despite needing advanced technology.
3. ETs. Probable, because they have the necessary technology and a desire to communicate with us in non-threatening ways, which crop circles are.
4. Humans traveling back in time from the future. Probable, because at some point in our future, we will develop time travel abilities, and future generations may need to go back to our present to ‘wake their ancestors up’ and set humanity on a spiritual path that leads to their present.

The answer to the ‘How?’ question calls for at least two advanced technologies:

- Precise force field generator that gently lays stalks down in specific patterns.
- Microwave-type generator that ‘cooks’ stalks’ nodes so they bend and do not break.

Finally the ‘Why?’ issue is wide open:

- To show us there’s ‘more to heaven and earth’ than we currently know about?
- To trigger changes in our consciousness required for some future event(s) to occur?
- To convey information about the senders … as we see in the next section?
The wonderful thing about these formations is that they keep us honest, as in, “I honestly don’t know.” No one can bluff and bluster their way out of the big three questions: Who, How, and Why? As long as those enigmas stare up at us from crop fields around the world, humans cannot be the least bit arrogant.

**First Contact**

This planet received a major wake-up call during August, 2001, in the form of two patterns laid down in an English cornfield—a complex message and a face. What is amazing about these two crop glyphs is that they are the first mass public ET contact! However, the events of September 11 completely eclipsed the awesome significance of this first contact.

The story began on November 16, 1974 when a 3-trillion watt transmission was sent from the Arecibo radio telescope in Puerto Rico. It was aimed at a cluster of about a million stars near the edge of the Milky Way, designated M13, and about 25,000 light years away. The message was encoded using two different frequencies in the 2.3 GHz band, which allowed for binary code—1’s and 0’s, the simplest form of communication. The 1,679 characters were arranged in 73 rows of 23 (the only way to break down 1,679), which told the recipients how to decode the message. (The message was repeated on June 30 and July 1, 1999, sent from a smaller dish in the Ukraine.)
The message contents were:

- The numbers 1 through 10, to show recipients to decode the message using the decimal notation
- The atomic numbers of the most common elements making up our bodies
- The chemical formulas for the components and the twin-strand structure of our DNA
- Our physical appearance as a cartoon-like stick figure, plus our height (in wavelengths of the message) and the population of the planet (then about 4 billion)
- The structure of our solar system, with the third planet from the Sun raised towards the stick figure, to show Earth as our home
- The structure and diameter of the Arecibo dish.

In the 2000 crop circle season, a glyph appeared in a highly secured field next to a radio telescope at Chilbolton in southern England, but no one knew it was to have a greater significance than just one of the usual summertime glyphs. In hindsight, the senders were paving the way for the summer of 2001.

A year later, on Monday, August 13, 2001, a glyph appeared that, close up, did not seem to make sense, but from the air, it clearly shows a face. When subject to a process known as Gaussian blur, the face bears a remarkable similarity to a human face.
A week later, on August 17, the main glyph appeared that was very similar to the Arecibo message sent out in 1974, except for a number of important differences:

- We listed hydrogen, carbon, nitrogen, oxygen and phosphorus as the key elements of life on Earth; they corrected our list by adding silicon, a vital component of healthy bones, although in 1974, science did not know the role of silicon.
- We showed two identical strands of DNA; they replaced one strand with a much more tightly coiled strand, which tells us we have genetic differences. They left the central bar unchanged, which tells us they, too, have about 4 million base pairs in a chromosome.
- The stick figure we sent came back changed to show them as about 3½ feet high, with proportionately much larger heads. Does this suggest a body type similar to the small gray ETs? The population of their planet or race is about 21.3 billion.
- They returned the same 9-planet solar system diagram but they changed it to show that they inhabit the third
and fourth planets (Earth and Mars?) and what seem to be the moons of Jupiter.

- We sent an outline of the Arecibo dish, but they repeated the 2000 crop glyph, possibly to claim ownership of it.

Various esoteric sources suggest this represents the holographic universe, and points to the importance of the etheric realms around Earth, Mars and Jupiter, in which the circle-makers reside.

What Does It Mean?

The fact that this happened at all is amazing, but the larger implications are staggering. First, it tells us that we are not alone in the cosmos, but raises the issue of who they are. With smaller bodies (3½ feet tall) and larger heads, are they the small gray aliens we know from the Zeta Reticuli system, and who are in our solar system in droves? And is the face a likeness of them, meant to show us that we have a common ancestry, or of us as the intended recipients of the message?

We also learn that they have a third strand of DNA, and their DNA is slightly more complex than ours. And does their addition of silicon mean their bodies are silicon-based, or are they correcting us?

Next, where are they? Clearly the reply did not come from the M13 star cluster because the signal is only 0.1% of the way there, even less in 1999 when the first glyph appeared at Chilbolton. Because the solar system model they sent back to us is ours, with Earth, Mars and Jupiter’s moons highlighted, does this suggest they are in orbit around and/or resident on Earth, Mars and the moons of Jupiter? (In fact, a psychic friend confirmed that the message
came from Mars, but couldn’t tell whether from an underground base or an orbiting craft.)

Why Chilbolton? The Arecibo site is unsuitable, being built into a mountain surrounded by dense jungle, so they chose another radio telescope. And southern England is especially conducive to crop circles because of the chalk substrate.

How did they do it? Being so close, they could have visited Earth and used shipboard technology to generate the microwave-like energy it takes to bend the nodes of the cornstalks. Or they could have transmitted the energy telepathically—a truly remarkable feat! (It is unlikely that they directed a beam of energy from Mars and managed to hit the field right next to a radio telescope, especially as the fine detail on the face required a resolution measured in inches.) Also, the face uses the half-tone technology of different sized dots to create different shades of gray, which is how newspapers print photographs.

The 2000 formation in the very same field being repeated in the 2001 binary glyph could mean: (1) they acknowledge they saw it; (2) it represents their technology for making crop circles, or (3) they are trying to communicate with us using crop circles.

So they have told us they know what we look like, where they are, and how they sent the message. The next big question is, why?

The various species of ET here to help and monitor Earth have long advocated full and frank disclosure of their presence, but the members of the secret Cabal within the military/industrial complex do not want that, because they benefit greatly from the clandestine arrangement they have with the ETs. They lock up their ET affairs behind 39 levels of security above ‘top secret’; even the president of the United States doesn’t have sufficient clearance to know what they know.

The ETs press for disclosure but they can’t do it themselves because of the prime directive that prohibits direct interference
in the affairs of Earth. The crop glyph approach, however, is subtle and non-invasive, and honors our free will to pay attention or ignore the message.

Clearly, then, we have been contacted by non-humans in a very public way that cannot be suppressed by the cabal’s cover-up. In a feeble protest that leaves one wondering about their motives, SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence) disputes this finding and dismisses Chilbolton as insignificant, for the following reasons (in italics):

- *ETs would use a more sophisticated means to get their message to us in a way that would leave no doubt.* Why not use the satellite dish right next to the field? They would not resort to ‘low tech’ glyphs in fields. Or they would break into our radio broadcasts. Rebuttal: Yes, they *could* do that, but they choose to honor our free will to pay attention to, or ignore, contact. Remember the panic following the Orson Wells’ radio drama that purported to be a news program covering an invasion from Mars? However, far from low-tech, the technology used to actually place the glyphs in our fields is way beyond anything we have. And if they had used the adjacent satellite dish, would the public ever have heard about it?

- *It’s too much of a coincidence that they have DNA and a humanoid body structure like ours.* Rebuttal: It’s not really like ours, at 3½ feet with a large head. But two arms and two legs seems a good idea on *any* planet, especially if you accept that, long ago, an ancient species seeded many planets with humanoid lifeforms. Hence, also, the similarity in our respective DNA. And is the face in the field their face, our face, or the face on Mars?

- *Our original 1974 message hasn’t had time to get anywhere yet.* Rebuttal: Not so. Any advanced species living or ‘on duty’ in our solar system would have already ‘heard’ that 3-tril-
lion watt message we blasted into space. And in their reply, they told us that they are on Earth, Mars and the moons of Jupiter.

- The glyphs are hoaxed and are just weekend pranks. Rebuttal: Plain wrong. The crop swirls in the dots making up the face are far more intricate than someone stomping crops with a board. And this is no ordinary farmer’s field but a secured area.

Basically, the meaning of Chilbolton is, “Hi, Earth people. We got your message. You are not alone in the galaxy, so wake up, get your act together, and assume your place as cosmic citizens. And since we live on Mars and Jupiter’s moons, keep away. They’re not yours.” (Remember in Arthur C. Clarke’s book and movie 2010 that we were warned to keep clear of Europa, a ‘nursery’ moon of Jupiter.)

To those who pay attention to crop circles in general, and can discern hoaxes from the real thing, the Chilbolton message is the kind of mass public disclosure the ETs want, but is much more subtle than seizing control of our airwaves and showing up on all our TV sets. They have found a brilliant way to intervene without interfering. Those with eyes to see will get the message; everyone else will just go about their lives in ignorance of this ‘cosmic heads up,’ eclipsed as it was by the events of September 11, 2001.

Preparing for Contact: The Georgia Guidestones

In June 1979, a man calling himself R. C. Christian and claiming to represent a group of men who wanted to offer new direction to humanity, commissioned a huge granite monument to sit atop a hill in Georgia. Erected on March 22, 1980, the inscription on a plaque reads: “Let these be guidestones to an age of reason.”
Hints of Our Cosmic Legacy

Called the Georgia Guidestones, they proclaim a new ‘Ten Commandments’:

1. Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature.
2. Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity.
3. Unite humanity with a living new language.
4. Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason.
5. Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts.
6. Let all nations rule internally, resolving external disputes in a world court.
7. Avoid petty laws and useless officials.
8. Balance personal rights with social duties.
9. Prize truth - beauty - love - seeking harmony with the infinite.
10. Be not a cancer on the earth - Leave room for nature - Leave room for nature.

Many people go into fear over the messages of the stones, claiming they advocate a dark and sinister New World Order that will cull 90 percent of the population and introduce eugenics, when in fact the only way Earth will be accepted into the galactic community is as a unified and peaceful planet. True, following the messages might be a tall order, but maybe Moses thought that about his commandments 3,000 years ago.
In preparing us to be galactic citizens, the Guidestones’ commandments, then, have three main thrusts:

1. Humanity should be good stewards of its planetary home by living in balance with nature by limiting the population to the level that the planet can realistically sustain with renewable resources, and stop depleting the planet of resources that cannot be replenished.

2. We should live in balance with each other at the individual, national and international levels. By advocating a world court to which all nations will be subject means that richer, more powerful nations cannot dominate weaker nations, for all would be equal under justice. This also means no one nation could dominate our interaction with our ET neighbors.

3. We should strive to become ‘one planet’ in our thinking rather than hundreds of nations, all vying for and fighting over scarce resources.

What Are the Odds?

How likely is it that we are not alone in the universe? In 1961, astronomer Frank Drake of the SETI Institute developed a formula for estimating the probability of other life in the universe. The formula works well but depends on the parameters plugged into it. Using conservative values, the Drake Equation yields the number of intelligent civilizations in our galaxy as between 10,000 and 100,000, of whom over 1,000 have interstellar communication capability.

Recently, the Hubble Telescope has revealed an estimated 125 billion galaxies in the universe, each with an estimated one billion stars. With these new numbers, we are looking at an estimated 125 trillion civilizations out there capable of interstellar communication. How many of these have actually evolved to the point of intergalactic travel is unknown.
Not only are we not alone, but our neighbors are a whole lot smarter than we are, so maybe we humans should be a little less arrogant. We are not on the top rung of the evolutionary ladder—in fact we are nowhere near the top. The real task facing us is not to debate whether ETs are real but to learn from them how we can successfully blend technology and spirituality as they have done.

**Disinformation Is Alive and Well**

For every genuine phenomenon, disinformation agents are quick to throw up a few more to waste the time of researchers. In November 2004, someone contacted Dr. Richard Boylan and told him that NASA had posted several photos taken by the Apollo astronauts. One such photo was at [www.hq.nasa.gov/office/pao/History/SP-362/hrp38.jpg](http://www.hq.nasa.gov/office/pao/History/SP-362/hrp38.jpg), and the contact told Dr. Boylan it portrayed a huge antenna built on the lunar surface. Dr. Boylan estimated its height at a staggering two miles.

Apparently anchored on the Moon’s surface, the tower seems to reach up off the surface from the center of the photo and left towards the Apollo craft. The caller claimed to be an expert and insisted the technology was ‘not of this earth.’

This claim was soon debunked, however, and revealed to be an antenna on the *craft itself*, pointing down towards the Moon’s surface. We can speculate as to the motive of the source, who got everyone spinning their wheels in either a childish prank or a crude attempt at public disinformation.

Such examples simply remind us to approach everything in this field with a healthy dose of skepticism.
The Dropa Stones

There is strong evidence that an expedition of a space-faring people called the Dropa came to a tragic end high in the Himalayas about 12,000 years ago. This sad story shows that the world we live in is infinitely more fascinating than we may think and further shrinks the size of Creation.

In 1938, high in the Himalayan Mountains on the borders of China and Tibet, a team of archaeologists was surveying a series of interconnecting caves. The cave walls were unusual in that they were highly polished, like glass heated to a high temperature—obviously not naturally occurring. The team discovered neat lines of graves that contained the skeletons of beings who appeared to have had spindly bodies and large, overdeveloped heads—clearly not human. The team also found a half-buried stone disk that had a hole in the center and a fine outward spiral of tiny written characters.

For 20 years, the disk languished in the Peking (now Beijing) Academy’s Pre-History Department, but in 1958 a Dr. Tsum Um Nui broke the code and deciphered the written spiral. Unfortunately, the People’s Cultural Revolution was in high gear, and he was forbidden, as part of a program to suppress everything of antiquity, to publish his findings. Then, in 1965, 715 more grooved stone discs were uncovered in the same caves.

Of course, eventually the story did get out, and tells of a ‘space probe’ and a people who called themselves the Dropa, the inhabitants of another planet who came to the region centuries ago but crash-landed, irreparably damaging their craft. The Han tribe, who
lived in neighboring caves, misinterpreted the Dropas’ peaceful intentions, and hunted down and killed many of them.

Legends in the area speak of small, gaunt, yellow-faced men who came from the clouds long ago. They had huge, bulging heads and puny bodies, and were so ‘ugly’ they were hunted down and killed. Some cave walls bear crude pictures, dated around 12,000 years ago, of the earth, the rising sun, the moon, and unidentifiable stars, all joined together by lines of dots, presumably marking their flight path.

The cave area is still inhabited by two tribes known as the Han and the Dropa. They have an odd appearance, frail and stunted, less than five feet in height. They are unique, and certainly not Chinese nor Tibetan in appearance.

Russian researchers found that the two-pound disks are granite, with large amounts of cobalt and other metallic substances, and vibrate as if an electric charge is passing through them. They are extremely hard, so the microscopic characters probably needed technology to etch them, much the same way diamond dealers use a laser to etch a tiny ID number on diamonds.

The big question is whether the Dropa story is history or a cultural myth. In either case, the translation was met with ridicule by the archaeology establishment because it was too shattering to be taken as an historical account. But how did a ‘primitive’ people, high in the Himalayas manage to etch microscopic characters on hard granite? If the story is true, the Dropa disks prove an ancient visit of an alien civilization to our planet.

According to the Chinese government, the disks no longer exist, but they do admit the reality of the ‘Village of the Dwarfs,’ straddling the border between Qinghai and Sichuan Provinces, and inhabited by small people three to four feet in height. However, the area isn’t open to foreigners, and the government blames toxins in the water of the Dropa’s ‘dwarfism.’
The government also denies the existence of hundreds of 1,000-foot-high, clay pyramids that dot the landscape of China, so secret that fast-growing vegetation and trees have been planted on them to hide them from the prying cameras of satellites.

**The Wonderstone Spheres**

Another anomaly is at least 3 billion years old, yet made of a non-naturally occurring nickel-steel alloy. At least 200 of these manufactured spheroids have been found in the deep rock of the Wonderstone silver mine in South Africa. They are between one and four inches in diameter, with a thin shell about a quarter inch thick, inside of which is filled with an unknown spongy substance that disintegrates into dust on contact with air. Oddly, they are extremely well balanced, to the point where NASA proclaimed them perfect to within a millionth of an inch and admitted it doesn’t have the technology to create anything like them. And even if it did, the process would need to be done in zero gravity.

They were discovered when the soft sedimentary rock pyrophyllite, laid down under water about 3 billion years ago, was being ‘sawed’ out of a mine using a steel cable, and the sawing cable got stuck on a hard object. It turned out to be a sphere with perfectly concentric grooves round the center, a hard ‘shell’ and a spongy center resembling soft charcoal.

No one has any idea what they are or how they got there 3 billion years ago.

**Mystery in the Grand Canyon**

In 1905, an explorer named Kincaid claimed he’d discovered a cave about halfway up the wall of the Grand Canyon that opened up into a huge network of man-made tunnels and caverns. Even more remarkable, however, were its contents. The archaeologists of the Smithsonian Institute confirmed that the artifacts resemble those from ancient Egypt, dating back to the reign
of Ramses. There, in the heart of North America were stone tablets, engraved with hieroglyphics similar to those found in archeological sites in Egypt. Meanwhile, other chambers contained religious relics reminiscent of Tibetan Buddhism.

The main tunnel opens 1480 feet below the surface, and is about a mile long. About 60 feet from the entrance, two transverse tunnels branch off, leading to a number of rooms, 30 by 40 feet, with oval-shaped doors. The rooms are ventilated by round air spaces through the walls into the passages, and contain copper and bronze tools and weapons, clearly artifacts of an advanced culture. The passages are chiseled smooth, and precisely straight.

Further in, the 12-foot-wide main tunnel opens into a huge chamber several hundred feet across, with spokes radiating outwards, and is lined with alcoves containing religious icons, such as statues resembling the Buddha.

The cast of the Buddha-like face is oriental (some say, Tibetan), although the Smithsonian is not certain about which religion was involved. Countless artifacts were found bearing hieroglyphics similar to those found in the Yucatan and Egypt. Carvings were also found on door lintels.

Scientists estimate that at least 50,000 people could have lived in the caverns comfortably. Hopi Indian legends talk of their ancestors originally living in the canyon, having arrived from the East.
Today, the entrance to the cave system is on government land and strictly off-limits to the public, so legends are all we have to go on. It’s still a fascinating enigma, however. Were the builders travelers from the Orient and, if so, how did they get here? Or were they ETs who provided a common denominator between East and West, as we saw in Appendix A?
Appendix C

NASA’s Own UFO Photographs

This appendix presents compelling evidence of our being surrounded by droves of UFOs, apparently monitoring human activities, especially our sojourns into space. Due to the static nature of this medium, only stills can be shown from NASA’s own footage taken on space shuttle missions during the 1990s.

First, seen from a shuttle, a craft makes a high-speed turn at about 30,000 mph, proving it’s not a natural object, but one possessing very advanced technology.

The object enters the area of view from the left and just at this moment, makes an abrupt turn and shoots off at high speed.
In this NASA shuttle still, the circled object traveled over 1,000 miles in 4 seconds, i.e., about 900,000 mph. Also the shuttle was in orbit at 300 miles high, with the object about 200 miles below, making the object about a mile wide.

During this mission to repair the Hubble telescope, the circled object passed behind the astronauts, who joked about having company. The fact that it went behind them shows that it’s not a speck of dust close to the camera.

Seen from the Mir space station, two fast-movers scream through the atmosphere, taking less than a second to cross the frame. If these had been meteors, they would have burned up in moments.
The STS-80 crew is looking to dock with the Mir space station but can’t find it among the UFO swarm. These are not stars because in the video, they are milling around in every direction, some fast, some slow.

The shuttle crew is still searching for Mir, when the camera catches this fast-mover streaking across the sky. It’s not a meteor because it’s actually leaving Earth orbit, not falling under gravity. Its speed approached 1 million mph.

The left photo shows a group of UFOs in some kind of formation over Africa, and in the right, they are joined by a huge craft that glows brightly in the center of the formation.
Once the shuttle crew found the Mir, they filmed a large UFO taking a look (left), and coming back for another (right).

STS-75 and the Tether Disaster

The primary objective of STS-75 was to carry the Tethered Satellite System (TSS) into orbit and to deploy it spaceward on a conducting tether. During STS-64, the tether had been deployed a distance of 860 feet, but the intent now was to deploy it to a distance of over 12 miles, at an altitude of 300 km, which would place it within the electrically charged ionosphere. The conducting tether generated high voltage and electrical currents as it moved through the ionosphere within the planet’s magnetic field. The experiment was intended to demonstrate the feasibility of electric power generation, and examine the TSS radio frequency and plasma wave emissions. Well, that was the plan, but things don’t always go according to plan.

The 12-mile tether is deployed. The voltages quickly built up and were soon 10 times the level the tether was designed to withstand. It burned up and the $100 million satellite drifted off into space, where a fleet of UFOs promptly swarmed it.
The tether and satellite are swarmed by UFOs. Although the tether is only about 1 cm. in diameter, the high charge on it ionizes the atmosphere, causing a huge glowing cylinder, especially visible as the camera was UV-sensitive.

A large UFO approaches to investigate the satellite. Of course, NASA dismisses the UFOs as ice crystals, but all those smaller UFOs are scurrying around in all directions so they're not ice.

The UFO passes behind the tether, which proves it's not ice crystals close to the camera. Scaling up from the tether's length makes the UFO's diameter at least 3 miles.
The huge UFO makes another pass behind the tether. When the satellite was later recovered, the crew found that its controls had been remotely reset … but not by them!

In the NASA video footage, the UFO shimmers and pulsates, possibly due to its magnetic propulsion system.

What makes the images in this appendix so powerful is that they were taken by trained NASA staff, and NASA was forced to release them under the Freedom of Information Act. They show unequivocally that space is teeming with craft under the intelligent control of beings who are very interested in human activities.

The sad part is that, in a callous act of control and secrecy, our government sees fit to deny us this fascinating aspect of life. True, a few people might freak out if confronted with the truth, but the polls indicate that over two-thirds of Americans believe: (1) the UFO/ET phenomenon is real, and (2) our government is in covert communication with them. This is one example of how control for the sake of control makes citizens even more cynical of the so-called ‘authorities.’
About the Author

Born in Scarborough, England in 1947, Tony graduated from Liverpool University in 1969 with a Bachelor’s degree in Electronic Engineering. He joined British Telecomms and also received a Master’s degree in Computer Science from London University. After moving to the United States in 1979, he continued in the computer field, but also began research and writing in the field of ‘alternative studies.’

After living in Mexico for two years, Tony moved to Denver, Colorado in 1990 where he spent much of his time running a technical computer learning center and teaching computer classes at local universities.

In 1996, he joined Oughten House Publications as Editor-in-Chief, where he managed the production of many fine books. When Oughten House closed in 1998, he became an independent publishing consultant so that he could continue to help writers bring their messages to the world. It is from this interaction with hundreds of spiritual authors, plus his extensive reading, that book has sprung.

Tony now lives in Las Vegas, Nev., and can be reached at: tjpublish@aol.com.